



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HISTORY

of the

TOWN of ROCKPORT.



the 1990s, the number of people in the UK who are employed in the public sector has increased by 1.5 million, from 2.5 million in 1980 to 4 million in 1995. The public sector has become a major employer in the UK, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has also become a major source of employment for women, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.













HISTORY  
OF THE  
TOWN OF NEWBURY

AS FAR AS THE PRESENT KNOWLEDGE OF THE  
LOCALITY PERMITS.

LEMUEL BENTLEY.

*Extracts from the* *Records*

EBENEZER ESQ.

*of the Town of Newbury.*

NEWBURY.

JOHN GREENOUGH, NEWBURY, MASS.  
PRINTED BY LEVI F. BENTLEY.

RECEIVED

NOV 1

1888



**HISTORY**  
**—OF THE—**  
**TOWN OF ROCKPORT,**

*as Comprised in the Centennial Address of*

**LEMUEL GOTT, M. D.,**

*Extracts from the Memoranda of*

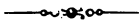
**EBENEZER POOL, ESQ.,**

*and interesting items from other sources.*

COMPILED BY

JOHN W. MARSHALL,      NEWELL BURNHAM,  
HENRY DENNIS,          LEVI CLEAVES,

COMMITTEE.



ROCKPORT, MASS.:

PRINTED AT ROCKPORT REVIEW OFFICE,

1888.

7K

F74  
R899H5

## PREFACE.



*Fellow Citizens.*—Your Committee beg leave to say that the correspondence that precedes the address of Lemuel Gott, M. D., sufficiently explains the publication of this work at the present time.

We regret that the publication of this interesting address has been so long delayed. But are pleased that the Doctor so readily acceded to our request. As received, it is in book form, quarto, one hundred and thirty four closely written pages. It should be preserved in the archives of the town.

In order to make the work convenient for the printer, we were obliged to rewrite it entire.

The voluminous memoranda of our late estimable fellow citizen, Eben'r. Pool Esq., which his heirs have temporarily placed in our hands and from which we have made copious extracts, we consider of much value to the town and hope in due time the whole thereof will be properly compiled. We appreciate the kindness of those who have allowed us its present use.

We do not claim that we herewith present a complete and exhaustive history of Rockport. But are free to say that these pages contain much that can but be of special interest to every citizen and will preserve from oblivion that which will be of great use to the future historian whose object it shall be to produce a more minute and complete history of this our pleasant town.

September, 1888,

*Mr. Marshall:—*

You will recollect that Dr. Gott, at the request of the town, some years since wrote a history of Rockport and read it before the citizens, at one or more meetings held for that purpose. As that history was not printed, but ought to be, I wrote the doctor some time since to know whether he still holds the manuscript. He replied that he had it in the same condition as when first written. I think if the town desired it he would revise it for publication.

I thought it proper to suggest that you present the matter to the next town meeting,—to see if the town will confer with the Dr. with reference to having it published while he is living, also to employ him or some one else to continue the history to the present time.

Yours,

ALFRED C. POOL.

Feb. 2d, 1884.

At a legal meeting, on the third day of March A. D. 1884, of the inhabitants of the Town of Rockport, qualified to vote in town affairs, during the progress of the meeting and by permission of the same, the warrant being laid on the table for the purpose, Mr. John W. Marshall introduced the subject, on which the following action was had.

Voted, "That the Town choose a committee to confer with Dr. Lemuel Gott in relation to the address delivered by him at the centennial anniversary of the Incorporation of the 5th Parish of Gloucester in 1854 and ascertain if he will furnish the town with a copy of the same for publication; and also to confer with the heirs of the late Ebenezer Pool and ascertain upon what terms or conditions they will allow the town to take the notes and memoranda by him recorded that they may be compiled and made convenient for future reference, and report at the next Town Meeting."

Also, Voted, That a committee of three be appointed by the chair, to confer with the above named parties.

"The chair, Amos Rowe Esq., appointed John W. Marshall, Henry Dennis and Newell Burnham, as that committee."

A true copy of record,

Attest: CALVIN W. POOL,  
Town Clerk.

Rockport, March 11th, 1884.

*Lemuel Gott M. D., Berlin, Mass.*

Dear Sir:—At our annual March meeting held on the 3d inst., a committee of three persons, viz: John W. Marshall, Henry Dennis and Newell Burnham, was chosen by a unanimous vote to confer with you and ascertain if you will, and if so upon what terms, furnish the town with a manuscript copy of your very interesting address delivered before the inhabitants of the town on the 2d. day of January 1854, that being the centennial celebration of the incorporation of Sandy Bay as the 5th Parish of Gloucester.

We trust you will favorably consider this request and thus confer a favor upon your native town.

Respectfully yours,

For and in behalf of the Committee,

JOHN W. MARSHALL, Chairman.

Berlin, March 15th, 1884.

Dear Sir:—Yours relating to my centennial address is before me.

It seems the town has chosen a committee, of which you are a member, to confer with me for the purpose of enquiring on what terms a manuscript copy of the address will be furnished for preservation as I suppose.

It has always been my desire that the town should have a copy for this purpose, even so imperfect as it is.

My intention has always been to transcribe the address that it might be in a suitable condition for preservation, and this is



still my purpose, which I hope to accomplish eventually. When it is completed, I may confer with the committee further in relation thereto.

Yours respectfully,

LEMUEL GOTT.

JOHN W. MARSHALL.

After some further correspondence the following was received.

Berlin, Mass., Feb. 1885.

Dear Sir:—Your kind letter was duly received, and I trust its generous sentiments appreciated. I send you with this letter the address by the hand of Mr. John G. Dennis; you wish me to name a sum which I think would be a suitable compensation for my services. \* \* \* \*

I submit the sum of fifty dollars. I should be gratified to receive that amount, but am willing to leave it to the generosity of the town.

Yours respectfully,

LEMUEL GOTT.

To JOHN W. MARSHALL, Chairman of Committee.

The town at its annual meeting, on the second day of March 1885, by a unanimous vote appropriated fifty dollars, rather as a token of regard for the lecturer than as pay for the valuable manuscript and service rendered.

A check for the amount (\$50.00) was duly forwarded and the receipt thereof was acknowledged.

Rockport, March 11th, 1884.

*Mr. Alfred C. Pool,*

Dear Sir:—At our annual town meeting on the 3d. inst., and agreeable to your suggestion, the town, by a unanimous vote, appointed a committee of three, viz: John W. Marshall, Henry Dennis and Newell Burnham, to confer with Dr. Gott

in relation to his valuable historical address to which you referred in your letter to me of Feb. 2d. last passed.

The town also, by the same vote, enjoined upon the committee to confer with the heirs of the late Ebenezer Pool, your respected father, and ascertain if you will, and upon what terms, allow the town to copy and compile the valuable memoranda left by your father. I am instructed by the committee to address you, as we learn these memoranda are in your keeping. In our estimation these records are valuable and will be more so as the years roll around. Our object is to compile and put it in condition for reference and perhaps it may at some time be wrought into a history of the town. We trust you will give this matter your careful consideration and confer the favor asked.

Respectfully yours,

JOHN W. MARSHALL,

For and in behalf of the Committee.

Chelsea, Mar. 22, '84.

*Mr. Marshall:*

In regard to the books in question, we are willing that the town should have them for the purpose of copying whatever the committee may think useful to the town, and will leave it to the generosity of the town to make us such compensation as it may think proper, the books to be returned to me in a reasonable time, in their present condition.

A. C. POOL.

At the annual town meeting held on the 2d day of March 1885, the committee made report of the foregoing action and recommended the acceptance of the propositions made. This report was accepted by vote.

It was also voted that one thousand copies of the address, with other items of special interest be published in book form and be sold to citizens and others at cost price.

*INTRODUCTION.*

## CENTENNIAL COMMITTEE.

## ANNUAL TOWN MEETING.

March 14, 1853.

On motion of Alfred C. Pool  
Voted, That a committee of ten be chosen by the town to appoint some suitable person to prepare a History of this town and deliver the same before the inhabitants on the 31st day of December next, that day completing one hundred years since this town became a separate parish of Gloucester under the name of the Cape Parish, and that said History be placed in the Archives of the town as town property:

And James Haskell, George D. Hale, Alfred C. Pool, Eben Blatchford, and Thomas O. Marshall were chosen to nominate and report to-morrow morning ten names for said committee,—who accordingly reported the following, to wit:

Messrs. Ebenezer Pool, Charles Tarr, Abraham Lurvey, Ebenezer Davis, Dr. Lemuel Gott, David Brooks, Peter Stillman, E. Blatchford, William Norwood, William Smith, all of whom were chosen by vote.

Also Voted, That the committee have power to fill vacancies, should any occur; and that the same be a committee of arrangements.

The committee soon met and organized. Mr. Ebenezer Pool was chosen chairman. They invited the board of selectmen viz: Thomas Hale, Dudley Choate and John W. Marshall, to unite with them in carrying into effect the vote of the town.

After due consideration, the full committee by their unanimous vote extended an invitation to their fellow townsman Lemuel Gott M. D. to prepare and deliver an historical address before the inhabitants of the town, on Monday the 2d day of January 1854.

The invitation was cordially accepted by Dr. Gott, and at time appointed was carried into effect.

## INTRODUCTION.

9

### PROGRAMME.

#### CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT ROCKPORT.

*Services in the Congregational Meeting House, January 2d.  
1854, at 2 o'clock P. M.*

---

1. ORGAN VOLUNTARY by Samuel J. Giles.
  2. READING OF SCRIPTURE AND PRAYER  
by Rev. Thomas Driver (Baptist).
  3. HYMN composed in part, and selected in part,  
by Eben'r. Pool Esq.  
This hymn was read by Rev. A. C. L. Arnold  
(Universalist).
  4. ADDRESS by Lemuel Gott, M. D.  
*Evening Service at 6 1-2 o'clock.*
- 

1. ORGAN VOLUNTARY by Samuel J. Giles.
2. PRAYER by Rev. J. A. Gibson (Methodist).
3. ANTHEM by Choir, Organ Accompaniment.
4. ADDRESS by Dr. Gott, Continued.
5. BENEDICTION by Rev. A. C. L. Arnold.
6. ORGAN VOLUNTARY.

The foregoing order of exercises was successfully performed and received the earnest attention of the entire audience.

A North-east snow storm raged during the entire day, which prevented friends who were expected from abroad from being present, yet there was a large audience both afternoon and evening.

The absence of the pastor of the church, Rev. Wakefield Gale, was greatly regretted; the parts that had been assigned him were performed by the other clergymen.

*INTRODUCTION.*

## HYMN.



God of the circling spheres !  
To whom a thousand years  
Are as a day;  
Led by Thy guiding hand  
Our fathers found this land—  
They firmly took their stand,  
Thy laws t' obey.

Two centuries have gone  
Since fishing here began,  
From other towns;  
Eight score years have gone by  
Since first our fathers' sigh  
Heard here alone on high,  
No other sound.

Over a rocky road,  
They bravely walked or rode  
In prayer to join;  
'Twas through a forest dim  
Some miles they went to hymn,  
God's praises there to rhyme,  
Read line by line.

Many a year had passed,  
The time it came at last  
God's word brought near;  
A century has gone,  
Since a house near their home  
Was built for all, not one,  
God's word to hear.

A hundred years have fled;  
Our fathers with the dead,

Man's certain lot;  
But we, their children, meet  
This day with joy to greet,  
And strengthen home too sweet  
To be forgot.

Our fathers, sons and all,  
Heeded their country's call  
For liberty;  
By land and sea they went,  
Regardless of event,  
To meet the tyrants sent,—  
They would be free.

Thou, as a shield of power,  
In battle's awful hour,  
Did'st round them stand;  
Their hopes were in Thy power  
Strong in this trying hour,  
By Thee their banners towered,  
God of our land.

To this our early home,  
With filial love we come,  
And gather here;  
To breathe our native air,  
To join our souls in pray'r,  
And with our friends to share  
This social cheer.

Lord, let Thy smile of love  
Beam on us from above  
While now we raise  
Our grateful song to Thee—  
God of our land and sea,  
God of the bond and free,  
God of all praise.



## CENTENNIAL ADDRESS.

---

*Ladies, Gentlemen, and Fellow Citizens:*—I trust you have not assembled on this occasion thinking to be entertained with an oration; if you have, I fear you will be disappointed. I have not deemed the occasion one calling for oratory or rhetorical display.

The circumstances which gave origin to this movement are these—Dr. William Ferson, of Gloucester, a man always to be remembered with esteem, while rummaging among some old papers in his office, chanced to light upon an old document relating to this Cape. It was the first tax list for this Cape after it had become a Parish, which was January first 1754, when the act received the signature of the Governor.

The doctor bequeathed this ancient relic to Mr. Ebenezer Pool, with his particular request that it should be preserved for future generations, as a memento of the past, suggesting at the same time, the propriety of the town's commemorating the organization of the fifth parish by an historical address. The town at its last annual meeting acted upon the suggestion and chose a committee to carry it into effect. The speaker has been induced to attempt this duty for the town.

There are times and occasions in the history of communities, as of individuals, of more than ordinary interest, when it is fitting to lay aside our usual cares and turn our attention, for a while, to the contemplation of the past. Such is our privilege on the present occasion.

Yesterday, January first 1854, completed the period of a hundred years since the Cape was incorporated as a parish; a much longer time has passed since our history began.

I propose, in this survey, to go back to our origin, introducing and making extracts from old documents, according to my fancy, and gradually to come down to the present day. This will necessarily consume much time and call for much patience



on the part of speaker and hearer. And here at the outset I would acknowledge my indebtedness, for much that I may communicate, to Mr. Ebenezer Pool of Rockport and Mr. John J. Babson of Gloucester, Mass., whose researches into our antiquities are to be highly commended.

But, with all the facilities afforded by these gentlemen and by the aged people about town, I am conscious of my inability to do anything like justice to this subject. Many things important will probably be imperfectly described or wholly passed over, while others of less consequence may be made too prominent. Many things pertaining to our history are necessarily obscure, being matters of tradition, or concealed beneath the rubbish which has been suffered to accumulate about them by the lapse of time and by indifference.

Our ancestors were not ambitious of fame or covetous of renown. They probably felt themselves obscure and not of great consequence whether they were known in history or not.

But

“Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys and destiny obscure;  
Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile  
The short and simple annals of the poor.”

As early as 1602, we read of English navigators visiting the coast of North America for the first time. Bartholomew Gosnold, an intrepid seaman, at this period discovered the coast lying North of this Cape, probably, from the description, between Portland and York. To a person not acquainted with the coast it might appear, from the account of the voyage, that he had described some part of our coast, for he speaks of a rock which he named Salvages from the circumstance that Savages came to them in a boat from this rock; but his latitude and other circumstances, distances and description of scenery, do not answer to our coast. If he saw this Cape he did not describe it. From the account, he must have passed it in the night; the next day he discovered Cape Cod.

Martin Pring follows, the next year, in the same track, making similar discoveries, but his account is very obscure.

To Capt. John Smith belongs the honor of first having visited and described our coast in the year 1614. Smith was a bold adventurer and forms an important character in history. At the age of 13, he sold his books and satchel to raise money to convey himself privately to sea, but was prevented. At the age of 17, he embarked at Marseilles on a voyage to Italy; encountering a storm, he was thrown into the sea by the superstitious Pilgrims on board, who suspected him to be the cause of the storm. He escaped to the shore, entered the Austrian service, distinguished himself in battle. At the siege of Regal, the Turks challenged the Christians to fight any Captain, for diversion of the ladies. Smith accepted the challenge and killed, in single combat, three Turks in succession.

He afterwards turned his attention to America, visited the Chesapeake Bay in 1607, and during his stay in the country occurred his celebrated adventure with the Indian chief, Powhatan, and the saving of his life by Pocahontas.

In 1609 he visited England, and in 1614 visited North America, and ranged the coast of what was then called North Virginia, from Penobscot Bay to Cape Cod, in an open boat, with eight men, surveying the coast and harbors; and at his suggestion, having formed a map of the country, this part of America was for the first time called New England.

Methinks I see this bold and hardy adventurer plowing his solitary way through these unfrequented seas. He pauses in his voyage and surveys these bold and rugged shores. The event is pregnant of consequences of which he is unconscious. He names this Cape Tragbizanda, or rather Tragabizganda, in honor of a Turkish lady who had rendered him important service while a prisoner among the Turks. This name was afterwards altered to Ann by Prince Charles in honor of his mother, Anne of Denmark. But this Cape was not without a name, previous to this important event. Before the hardy

Englishmen had visited these shores, the wild natives of the region had doubtless for ages honored it by some name. Its name was Wingaersheek, at the time of Capt. Smith. The meaning of this word we do not know; no doubt, it was appropriate and significant as Indian names usually are. The authority which gives this Indian name says it was the original for the place called, subsequently, Gloucester, by the English.

I use it here in application to the whole territory comprised in the English name, whether justly or not history does not determine. The grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges of England writing, in 1658, of New England, says: "A little farther, the Cape Tragbizanda, otherwise called Champlain, St. Louis, and, by the natives, Wingaersheek, shoots itself into the sea by a long neck before which lie three islands, vulgarly called 'Turks-heads.'" This writer, not having been in the country, had an imperfect knowledge of the region and hence attached these names, Champlain and St. Louis, which perhaps belonged to some other part of the Country. The next we hear of Cape Ann is in 1624 when a fishing company is formed at Dorchester, England, to carry on the cod fishing at Cape Ann. This company sent their vessels here at Gloucester, a short time, when they broke up, taking their house to Salem where it was erected into a dwelling-house, near the old court house. A writer in the NATIONAL ERA of January 5th. 1853, in an article describing the old affairs of Salem, says: "There are many houses in Salem which date back very early, one, in particular, which stands at the corner of Washington and Church Streets which was built at Gloucester on Cape Ann. It was taken to pieces and brought by sea to Salem, by Roger Conant, before 1629. Gov Endicott resided in it for a time. Since those old Colony days it has passed through different hands, at one time being transformed into the Ship Tavern, at another occupied as a shop and then again restored to its former condition as a dwelling-house." Part of the fishermen went to Salem; some remained here, probably. These fishermen were, doubtless,

bold and hardy men and no doubt cruised about our fishing grounds, near the coast, frequently creeping about our shore and making a harbor here as occasion required.

Fish, we may suppose, were then plenty, and these fishermen were probably the first Europeans that pressed their feet upon our soil. Gov. Winthrop says, in his journal commencing with his voyage from England to this country, that this Cape was the first they made, in June 1630. They came to anchor near the Cape and tried to catch fish. They visited the shore and wandered about and picked berries which they found in abundance, but it is not certain that it was this part of Cape Ann that he visited. The Sagamore or Indian chief of Agawam, now Ipswich, came on board.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in 1658, says: "The one and twentieth town erected in Massachusetts Government was upon the Northerly cape of the bay, called Cape Ann, in the year 1641."

At first peopled with fishermen, till one, Mr. Richard \*Blindman, coming from Green Harbor, a place in Plymouth, with some few people of his acquaintance settled here, built a town and named it Gloucester.

In another place he says of the adventurers of 1628: "The place picked out by this people to settle themselves in was in the bosom of the outstretched arm of Cape Ann, now called Gloucester." In another place he says: "Mr. Richard Blindman gathered them into a church, being a small number about fifty persons: they called to office this godly, reverend man."

As early as 1633, says Rev. Eli Forbes of Gloucester, they met and carried on the worship of God among themselves, read the word of God, prayed to Him and sang Psalms.

In 1639, we learn that the fishing company before referred to was at Cape Ann and in 1641 three hundred thousand codfish were sent to market, equal to 9,000 quintals, and at this time, 1639, at General Court held at Boston on the 22d. day of

\*Blyndman.

the month, which was May according to their reckoning, Cape Ann was incorporated as a fishing plantation begun by Maverick Thompson, a London merchant, in 1642; by an act of the Court it received the name of Gloucester.

During all this time, the Indians, we may suppose, held an interest in the territory in Cape Ann and probably dwelt here or in the vicinity, engaged in hunting and fishing; few or no memorials, however, are recorded of them; but as late as 1701 there is an account of a sale of land made for the purpose of making the last payment to a person by the name of Samuel English, an Indian agent, as supposed. It is not known what amount was to be paid the Indians for the whole land, but it is a satisfaction to know that it was honorably purchased and paid for.

The following is the description of the Indians residing in this locality by one of the voyagers referred to. "While crossing along the coast, a Biscay shallop with sail and oars, having eight persons in it whom we at first took to be Christians distressed. But approaching nearer we perceived them to be Savages. They hailed us and we answered them; then, after signs of peace and a long speech by one of them made, they came boldly aboard of us, being all naked saving about their shoulders certain loose deer skins and near their waists seal skins tied fast like to Irish dimmie trowsers. One that seemed to be their Commander wore a waistcoat of black work, a pair of breeches, cloth stockings (supposed to have been taken from some wreck). These people are in color swart, their hair long, uptied with a knot, in the part of the head behind. They paint their bodies which are strong and well proportioned."

The only works of art commemorating the existence of Indians in this vicinity, that have been seen, were heaps of clam shells known to the early settlers in Annisquam, and a few stone instruments. The remains of persons supposed to have been Indians have been disinterred recently in Town Parish (Gloucester); also, some sixty years ago, the remains of Indians were discovered at Annisquam.

The name Annisquam was originally (it is said) by the first discoverers called Wonasquam, by some others as now. The word Quom, or Squam, was significant as an Indian name of the harbor or location and Annis was prefixed as indicating the harbor of Ann, as the Cape was the Cape of Ann. Agasquam is also used in an ancient document relating to the first settlement of the place, according to this well authenticated account of the first European settler who was a son of the Rev. John Robinson of Leyden, Holland, pastor of the first Pilgrims to Plymouth, and that all of that name sprang from him.

We have now come to that interesting and melancholy period in our history, namely—The shipwreck of Anthony Thacher and his associates, Rev. Mr. Avery and their children. I have thought there would be a propriety in introducing this ancient narrative, constituting as it does an important event in the history of this Cape; also as an historical fact is to be settled, namely: Where did this shipwreck happen? a question which the people here are the best qualified to determine.

Probably it is an account which few of our people ever read and to abridge it would mar its simple pathos and despoil it of much of its melancholy interest. Anthony Thacher's narrative of his shipwreck, in Young's *Chronicles of Massachusetts*: "I must turn my drowned pen and shaking hand to indite the story of such sad news as never before this happened in New England. There was a league of perpetual friendship between my cousin Avery and myself never to forsake each other to the death but to be partakers of each other's misery or welfare, as also of habitation in the same place. Now upon our arrival in New England there was an offer made unto us. My cousin Avery was invited to Marblehead to be their pastor in due time, there being no church planted there as yet, but a town appointed to set up the trade of fishing, because many there (the most being fishermen) were something loose and remiss in their behaviour. My cousin Avery was unwilling to go there; and so refusing, we went to Newberry intending there to sit down.

But being solicited so often both by the men of the place and by the magistrates and by Mr. Cotton and most of the ministers, who alleged what a benefit we might be to the people there and also to the Country and Commonwealth, at length we embraced it and there consented to go. They of Marblehead forthwith sent a pinnace for us and our goods. We embarked at Ipswich, August 11th. 1635, with our families and substance, bound for Marblehead we being in all twenty-three souls, namely: eleven in my cousin's family, seven in mine, and one Mr. William Elliot, sometimes of New Sarum, and four mariners. The next morning, having commended ourselves to God, with cheerful hearts we hoisted sail.

But the Lord suddenly turned our cheerfulness into mourning and lamentations for on the 14th. day of August 1635, about ten at night, having a fresh gale of wind, our sails being old and done were split. The mariners, because that it was night, would not put to new sails but resolved to cast anchor till the morning. But before light it pleased the Lord to send so mighty a storm as the like was never known in New England since the English came, nor in the memory of any of the Indians.

It was so furious that our anchors came home. Whereupon the mariners let out more cable which at last slipped away. Then our sailors knew not what to do, but we were driven before the wind and waves.

My cousin and I perceived our danger and solemnly recommended ourselves to God the Lord both of earth and seas, expecting with every wave to be swallowed up and drenched in the deep. And as my cousin, his wife, and my tender babes sat comforting and cheering each other in the Lord against ghastly death which every moment stared us in the face and sat triumphing on each one's forehead, we were by the violence and fury of the winds, by the Lord's permission, lifted upon a rock between two high rocks, yet all was one rock. But it raged with the stroke which came into the pinnace so as we were presently up to our middles in water as we sat. The

waves came furiously and violently over us and against us, but by reason of the rock's proportion could not lift us off but beat her all to pieces. Now look with me upon our distress and consider of my misery who beheld the ship broken, the water in her and violently overwhelming us, my goods and provisions swimming in the seas, my friends almost drowned, and mine own poor children so untimely (if I may so term it without offence) before mine eyes drowned and ready to be swallowed up and dashed to pieces against the rocks by the merciless waves, and myself ready to accompany them. But I must go on to an end of this woful relation. In the same room whereas he sat, the master of the pinnace, not knowing what to do, our foremast was cut down, our mainmast broken in three pieces, the forepart of the pinnace beat away, our goods swimming about the seas, my children bewailing me, as not pitying themselves, and myself bemoaning them, poor souls, whom I had occasioned to such an end in their tender years, when as they could scarce be sensible of death, and so likewise my cousin, his wife and his children; and both of us bewailing each other in our Lord and only Savior, Jesus Christ, in whom only we had comfort and cheerfulness, insomuch that from the greatest to the least of us there was not one screech or outcry made, but all as silent as sheep were contentedly resolved to die together lovingly, as since our acquaintance we had lived together friendly.

Now I was sitting in the cabin room door with my body in the room, when lo! one of the sailors by a wave being washed out of the pinnace was gotten in again and coming into the cabin room over my back, cried out: "We are cast away! The Lord have mercy upon us! I have been washed over-board into the sea and am gotten in again." His screeches made me look forth; and looking toward the sea and seeing how we were, I turned myself to my cousin and the rest and spake these words: "O Cousin, it hath pleased God to cast us here



between two rocks, the shore not far from us for I saw the tops of trees when I looked forth."

Whereupon the master of the pinnacle looking up at the scuttle hole of the quarter-deck, went out at it; but I never saw him afterwards. Then he that had been in the sea went out again by me and leaped over-board towards the rocks, whom afterwards also I could not see. Now none were left in the barque, that I knew or saw, but my cousin, his wife and children, myself and mine and his maid servant. But my cousin thought I would have fled from him, and said unto me: "O Cousin leave us not, let us die together," and reached forth his hand unto me.

Then I, letting go my son Peter's hand, took him by the hand and said: "Cousin, I purpose not. Whither shall I go? I am willing and ready here to die with you and my poor children. God be merciful unto us and receive us unto Himself," adding these words, "The Lord is able to help and deliver."

He replied saying: "Truth, Cousin, but what His pleasure is we know not. I fear we have been too unthankful for former deliverances, but He hath promised to deliver us from sin and condemnation and to bring us safe to heaven through the all sufficient satisfaction of Jesus Christ. This therefore we may challenge of Him."

To which I replying said: "That is all the deliverance I now desire and expect." Which words I had no sooner spoken but by a mighty wave I was with the piece of the barque washed out upon part of the rock, where the waves left me almost drowned. But recovering my feet I saw above me on the rock my daughter Mary, to whom I had no sooner gotten but my cousin Avery and his eldest son came to us, being all four of us washed out by one and the same wave. We went all into a small hole on the top of the rock, whence we called to those in the pinnacle to come unto us, supposing we had been in more safety than they were in. My wife, seeing us there, crept up into the scuttle of the quarter-deck to come

unto us. But presently came another wave and dashing the pinnacle all to pieces carried my wife away in the scuttle as she was, with the greater part of the quarter-deck, unto the shore, where she was cast safely, but her legs were something bruised, and much timber of the vessel was there also cast. She was some time before she could get away, being washed by the waves. All the rest that were in the barque were drowned in the merciless seas. We four by that wave were clean swept away from off the rock, also into the sea, the Lord in one instant of time disposing of fifteen souls of us according to His good pleasure and will. This pleasure and wonderful great mercy to me was thus: standing on the rock as before you heard, with my eldest daughter, my cousin and eldest son, looking upon and talking to them in the barque, whereas we were by that merciless wave washed off the rock as before you heard, God in His mercy caused me to fall by the stroke of the waves flat on my face, for my face was towards the sea. Insomuch that as I was sliding off the rock into the sea the Lord directed my toes into a joint in the rock's side as also the tops of some of my fingers with my right hand, by the means whereof, the wave leaving me, I remained so hanging on the rock only my head above the water, when on the left hand I espied a board or plank of the pinnacle, and as I was reaching out my left hand to lay hold on it, by another wave coming over the top of the rock I was washed away from the rock and by the violence of the wave was driven hither and thither in the sea a great while, and had many dashes against the rocks. At length past hope of life and wearied in body and spirits, I even gave over to nature and being ready to receive in the waters of death, I lifted up both my heart and hands to the God of heaven (for note I had my senses remaining perfect with me all the time that I was under and in the water) who at that instant lifted my head above the top of the water, that so I might breathe without any hindrance by the waters.

I stood bolt upright as if I had stood upon my feet but I

felt no bottom nor had any footing to stand upon but the waters. While I was thus above the water I saw by me a piece of the mast as I suppose about three feet long, which I labored to catch in my arms, but suddenly I was overwhelmed with water and driven to and fro again, and at last I felt the ground with my right foot, when immediately whilst I was thus groveling on my face I presently recovering my feet was in the water up to my breast and through God's great mercy had my face unto the shore and not to the sea. I made haste to get out, but was thrown down on my hands with the waves and so with safety crept to the dry shore, where blessing God, I turned about to look for my children and friends but saw neither nor any part of the pinnacle, where I left them as I supposed, but I saw my wife about a butt length from me, getting herself forth from amongst the timbers of the broken barque; but before I could get unto her she was gotten to the shore. I was in the water after I was washed from the rock, before I came to the shore, a quarter of an hour at least.

When we were come each to the other we went and sat under the bank, but fear of the seas roaring and our coldness would not suffer us there to remain. But we went up into the land and sat us down under a cedar tree which the wind had thrown down, where we sat about an hour, almost dead with cold. But now the storm was broken up and the wind was calm. But the sea remained rough and fearful to us.

My legs were much bruised and so was my head, other hurts I had none, neither had I taken in much quantity of water, but my heart would not let me sit still any longer but I would go to see if any more were gotten to the land in safety, especially hoping to have met with some of my poor children, but I could find none, neither dead nor yet living. You condole with me my miseries, who now begun to consider of my losses.

Now came to my remembrance the time and manner, how and when, I last saw and left my children and friends. One

was severed from me sitting on the rock at my feet, the other three in the pinnace, my little babe (Ah, poor Peter!) sitting in his sister Edith's arms, who to the uttermost of her power sheltered him from the waters, my poor William standing close unto them, all three of them looking ruefully on me on the rock, their very countenances calling unto me to help them, whom I could not go unto neither could they come at me, neither would the merciless waves afford me space or time to use any means at all either to help them or myself. Oh I yet see their cheeks, poor silent lambs pleading pity and help at my hands. Then on the other side to consider the loss of my dear friends, with the spoiling and loss of all our goods and provisions, myself cast upon an unknown land, in a wilderness, I know not where, nor how to get thence. Then it came to my mind how I had occasioned the death of my children, who caused them to leave their native land, who might have left them there, yea and might have sent some of them back again and cost me nothing. Those and such like thoughts do press down my heavy heart very much. But I must let this pass, and will proceed on in the relation of God's goodness unto me in that desolate island on which I was cast. I and my wife were almost naked, both of us, and wet and cold even unto death. I found a knapsack cast upon the shore, in which I had a steel and flint and powder horn; going further I found a drowned goat; then I found a hat and my son William's coat, both of which I put on. My wife found one of her petticoats, which she put on. I found also two cheeses and some butter driven ashore. Thus the Lord sent us some clothes to put on and food to sustain our new lives which we had lately given unto us, and means also to make a fire, for in a horn I had some gunpowder which, to my own and since to other men's admiration, was dry. So taking a piece of my wife's neckcloth which I dried in the sun, I struck fire and so dried and warmed our wet bodies; and then skinned the goat and having found a small brass pot we boiled some

of her. Our drink was brackish water. Bread we had none. There we remained till the Monday following; when about three of the clock in the afternoon, in a boat that came that way, we went off that desolate island, which I named after my name—Thacher's Woe—and the rock Avery his fall, to the end that their fall and loss and mine own might be had in perpetual remembrance. In the isle lieth buried the body of my cousin's eldest daughter, whom I found dead on the shore. On the Tuesday following, in the afternoon, we arrived at Marblehead." Here closes this thrilling and affecting narrative.

Dr Alexander Young from whose works the letter is taken remarks that the author, Anthony Thacher, was a tailor by profession. This narrative was written to his brother in a letter to England, as Increase Mather says, "Within a few days after that eminent providence happened to him, when matters were fresh in his memory."

Cotton Mather says that a day or two before that fatal voyage from Newbury to Marblehead our young Thacher, a nephew, had such a strong and sad impression upon his mind about the issue of the voyage, that he with another would needs go the journey by land and so he escaped perishing.

Anthony Thacher after this catastrophe resided at Marshfield and the General Court gave him, says Winthrop, twenty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence towards his losses, and divers good people gave him beside. In 1639 he removed to Yarmouth, Cape Cod, where he resided till his death, 1668, aged eighty years. He left two sons and one daughter born after the shipwreck. Dr. Thacher, a descendant, says that a cradle coverlet of scarlet broadcloth and some articles of clothing said to have been saved from the shipwreck, are now in the possession of Mr. Peter Thacher and such is the veneration for these relics, that every child of Thacher families that has been baptized in Yarmouth has been carried to the baptismal font, enwrapped in them.

According to the narrative of Mr. Thacher, one thing we

think is apparent to every person who is acquainted with our shores—namely that the rock called Avery is not the rock upon which the shipwreck happened, for it has not the characteristics spoken of by the narrator: not being out of water or capable of admitting of persons walking on it or standing upon it, much less sitting upon it, as the narrator represents one of his children as sitting at his feet when severed from him. We also have proofs from another source that this could not be the rock. From the journal of Richard Mather who was on the coast at the same time in a ship from England, we learn that for several days previous to this shipwreck the wind was south, south-westerly and was in this direction when the pinnace split her sails and came to anchor on the night of the 14th. of August. Mather says: "On Saturday morning about break of day the Lord sent a most terrible storm of rain and easterly wind whereby we were in as much danger as I think ever people were for we lost in that morning three great anchors and cables where they lay at anchor near the Isles of Shoals." This was on the 15th. at about the break of day it will be perceived. Thacher says: "But before daylight," namely daylight on the 15th., "it pleased the Lord to send so mighty a storm as the like was never known in New England since the English came." "It was so furious that our anchors came home, whereupon the mariners let out more cable which at last slipped away." Here we learn the direction of the wind when the pinnace struck adrift and went on to the rock. It was easterly. Our conclusion is that it must have been Crackwood's Rock, about a gunshot from the western head of the island, which looks like two rocks at half tide but is one rock with a passage admitting a small boat through.

The name Londoner was given to the rock of that name years after the shipwreck of Thacher, in consequence of the ship London being cast away there; its early name was Gannet Rock.

There are at least three graves known on this island near

the western head; tradition says they were shipwrecked mariners, two of them at least. A few years since, these graves were examined at the request of a stranger and one of the graves was found to contain the skeleton of a female.

No calamity of such a nature as this just related, from that day to this, has occurred on our coast that has been so overwhelming and disastrous. We seem to see this party of friends of olden time set sail taking cheerful leave of their homes as if bound on a long voyage, for then it was a great undertaking to go a little distance. The day to them is apparently propitious: they set sail with cheerful hopes; they soon enter our bay in that delightful season of the year when summer is about to mellow into autumn. As they near the wild and rugged shore, sweet odors are wafted o'er the sea and for aught we know sweeter incense ascended from their hearts—of prayer and praise, that God would grant them a safe and prosperous voyage: when suddenly by a mysterious providence, they are overwhelmed in the deep. So long as the sea shall roll and break upon our shore, so long shall the death of these early navigators be commemorated.

The light-houses on this island (Thacher's Island) were built about the year 1771, by the English. Mr. Rockwood, or Kirkwood, who was the first light-keeper, was forcibly removed at the commencement of the Revolutionary War, by Capt. Rogers' company of minute men, of Gloucester, as being hostile to the patriotic sentiments of the town.

Straitsmouth Island had its name before 1699; it was then granted to Capt. James Davis of Gloucester, by General Court, as the record says, in consideration that he had been at much charge and expense in the late war with the French and Indian enemy, and spent much time in said service. Its value then, in the currency of 1732, was 225 pounds. I further remark in regard to Thacher's Island— It was purchased in 1714 by the Rev. John White, for one hundred pounds; he sold it to Joseph Allen, in 1727, for 177 pounds. In 1771, the Colonial

Government bought it at five hundred pounds. Milk Island was sold in 1714, by Peter Bennett, to Anthony Bennett, for 47 pounds. Capt. John Smith called these islands the "Three Turks' Heads," in 1614, for the three Turks he had slain in single combat in Turkey. This name was soon after transferred to hills near Agamenticus, near Portsmouth, N. H. About 1630, Gov. Winthrop, in his journal, speaks of these hills by this name.

Nothing has been transmitted to us respecting the origin of the term Salvages. In 1768, tradition says, a schooner was wrecked here and all lost.

Before any settlement took place here, our coasts, as tradition says, were frequently visited by fishermen from Chebacco, Essex, then Ipswich, particularly at Gap Cove, Loblolly Cove, Pigeon Cove and Long Cove. Perhaps a company came to each Cove. At these Coves they probably dressed and cured their fish, having some temporary shelter to sleep and cook in; it is thought they followed this till after 1720. Some came from Gloucester to procure wood to carry to Boston. With the exception of these occasional visits for these purposes, this part of the town now constituting Rockport was little known. For long years this territory remained a wild, trackless waste. The tenants of the forest roamed and hunted for their prey, undisturbed. No sounds of human industry were heard amid these solitudes of nature, except occasionally those of the woodman's axe near the shore, or at long intervals the voice of the lowly fisherman calling to his mate from his frail skiff.

The seasons came and went and the same monotonous scenes succeeded each other. Grim Winter howled around our shores and shook his thick and fleecy locks, with none to witness his wild career. Jocund Spring with her balmy breath warmed into birth the lonely wild flowers, but they were born to blush unseen and waste their sweetness on the desert air. Fervid Summer gathered to her sylvan bowers the happy



birds and as they carolled their joyous notes no human ear was there to be charmed by their melody. Mellow Autumn came, all russet and brown, and with prodigal profusion for the want of a garner poured back into the bosom of mother earth her wild treasures.

But soon a change comes over these scenes. The town begins to act in relation to the land at the Cape, at first cautiously voting in 1668 that no lands at the Cape should be taken up for planting. This acted as a check on the early settlement of the Cape. As the term Commoners is occasionally referred to, it may be well to remark that they were the first owners of the land or township, to whom it had been granted by Gov. Endicott. They acted in conjunction with the town in making the principal divisions of the land till about 1704 when they organized into a separate body of about 130 persons and had liberty to record their doings in the town records. They occasionally granted to individuals lots of land for different purposes. When they sold they divided the proceeds among themselves; they also divided land among themselves. Other persons became Commoners by purchasing a Commoner's freehold, but, in 1688, the town voted that every householder and every young man upwards of twenty-one years of age, that was born in the town and living in the town, bearing charges to the town and county, shall have six acres of land, the town and harbor to have it laid out at the Cape. Accordingly, eighty-two lots, about five hundred acres, were laid out, beginning at Folly Cove and extending to what was called Davison's Run, being the brook at the school-house beach as it now is. These lots from Pigeon Cove extended westerly back from the shore about eighty rods. By an oversight, as it appears, the town forgot to lay out a road around the shore, through this land, and hence, in 1717, the town laid out the road, purchasing the land from the owners, for the road. Gates were kept up on this road until 1800, when the town voted them to be taken down.

The earliest grant of land made in Sandy Bay was about 1662, to James Babson who settled at the Farms Village. The grant consisted of ten acres of upland and ten acres of lowland, it being part of Beaver Dam farm.

We now come to the period of the first settlement of what is now called Rockport, then Sandy Bay. In 1690, according to the most authentic records of the first settler, Richard Tarr with his wife and two children, John and Richard, who, it is supposed, were born in Marblehead, moved from the latter place to this Cape. As there is no record of these children at Marblehead, it remains doubtful where they were born; it is conjectured that they were born in England or Wales. Most of his children were born after 1688 or '90. Richard Tarr was taxed for the first time, in 1693. The writer is of the sixth generation, in direct descent, in the following order:—Richard Tarr, Benjamin Tarr, Benjamin Tarr Jr., Jabez Tarr, Reggy Tarr, Lemuel Gott, son of Reggy Tarr (Gott).

Richard Tarr built his log cabin just to the westward a short distance from Benjamin Knights' house, on the late Dea. Reuben Brooks' land. Some of the old remains, such as a cellar, were in existence there till within a few years, and perhaps could be found yet. In 1697 he had liberty from the town to enclose three or four acres where his house stood, and use the same for a few years. In 1701, he had ten acres granted him for supporting Arthur Churchill for life. He also had grants afterwards. In a deed of Benjamin Tarr, dated July 1757, allusion is made to one of these grants as being granted to him and his brothers, William and Caleb, as it was lately to his father, Richard, to secure the town from being at town charges for his mother. Richard Tarr made his will in 1732, but it seems that the widow's income was not sufficient for her support.

In 1695, John Babson, son of James at the Farms, had some three acres of land granted him at Straitsmouth, for an encouragement to set up fishing there. In 1699, he had

another grant of six acres. It is supposed this Babson built the first house at the bend of the cove at the North side, about this time or soon after, but this is doubtful; perhaps it was built by the subsequent owners of the land soon after. Tradition says the Chebacco fishermen made Straitsmouth cove a harbor very early, and that some of the small boats were built in the garret of the house or houses and launched from thence. It is supposed that Babson sold out to Ipswich parties in 1721. This Babson had afterwards, in 1707, some nine acres granted him in addition.

It is about this time that tradition says Bear Skin Neck received its name. The story runs thus: Henry Witham, when aged, born in 1695, used to relate that Ebenezer Babson who then resided at the Farms was going on to the point alone when he unexpectedly encountered a bear. Not having any gun he stepped into the water and seeing the bear approaching him, he gave battle with his knife and finally mastered him; he skinned him and spread his skin on the rocks to dry. The old man, thinking his uncle had done a great exploit, used to reply, when asked how Babson killed the bear; "With his knife, I do declare!" This was current tradition in the Witham family.

In 1699 John Day had a grant of land from Loblolly Cove to Emmon's Point. He was to give sixty pounds for it. William Cogswell of Chebacco bought, in 1704, Day's land and an addition to it of the town. He is supposed to have built a house there to accommodate the fishermen of Chebacco.

The common belief is that John Pool was the second permanent settler of our town, in the year 1700. He was a native of England, came to Beverly about 1690, married the widow of Richard Woodbury with whom he worked as a carpenter, moved here in the autumn, first living in a shanty near what is now William Witham's house on the bank, soon built his house on the site of the John Haskins' house. The former was taken down when the Haskins' house was built,

1802. Mr. Pool purchased his first land of John Emerson Jr., son of the minister of Gloucester, and paid one hundred and sixty pounds, at a place called in the record "ye Cape," near Davison's run or neck. Emerson was the original grantor in 1688 and erected a house on it, whose occupant, if it had any, is not known.

His son John had a house on the western end of these premises; this was small and was used by his slaves, of which he had several. The cellar of this house is now in existence, but was covered up by Haskins when he built his house.

John Pool, senior, built the first framed house, the first saw mill and first vessel in Sandy Bay. He supplied the builders of Long wharf, Boston, in 1710, with several sloop loads of hemlock timber, one of his sons being one of the crew. He became a large landed proprietor: his estate at his death was appraised at \$9,000. As early as 1703, he was drawn as a juryman to attend court at Salem. In 1701, he and Thomas Witham had Davison's Run granted them to set up a saw mill. This mill was built on the stream where the present Manning grist mill stands, and afterwards John Pool 2d. built a grist mill near the same place. The old dam above where Dea. Rowe owned a grist mill was also built at a very early day. The old dam is just seen near Lambbank Hill, which was erected for the purpose of holding reserve water.

John Pool died in 1727, aged 57 years, and was buried on his own land, now owned by Dea. Thomas Giles, at the head of King Street. His stone still remains and also part of the stone of one of his wives, of which he had four. The broken stone is so much injured as to render it impossible to learn anything from it. All his wives were buried here and their graves were originally marked by stones.

Mr. Pool married for his fourth wife a widow lady of Rowley. This marriage had something of the romantic about it. His first visit having been rejected by the lady, on further reflection she was induced to encourage the return of his addresses.

The fruits of this marriage were one son and two daughters; the son was the first born, and to indulge her romantic fancy in commemorating the return of her husband's addresses, she caused the babe to be named Return.

In 1708, Peter Bennett was living in a log cabin near Pebblestone Beach, at the west of the Witham or Grover pond: the cellar is now there, the same on which Saunders Witham house was built. He soon afterward moved away to Georgetown, Maine. None of his descendants settled here. Peter Emmons, at the same time, lived near Loblolly Cove in a log cabin. The cellar was in existence till within fifty years, and the place is now known to Asa Todd. The point took its name from Emmons. He and Peter Bennett are said to have pastured cows on Milk Island, at this time, and hence the name. Nothing more is known of Emmons.

About 1718, we hear of Edmund Grover from Beverly settling here, taking the Bennett house near the beach. He was a weaver by trade and purchased land. This house, according to Henry Witham, was moved away from its first locality and after several moves became the Henry Witham house.

In 1708, the town laid out the road from old town parish to the back side of the Cape to the seaside, from Sandy Bay Cove to the house of John Pool. This road was laid out from the old burying place, easterly by Richard Tarr's land, thence as the road now is, on towards the harbor. Roads to the landings and around by the Long Beach to the Farms were laid out in 1708. Also the land from Allen's Head to the Great Pond, on to Cape Hedge, was laid out at this time, comprising about 800 acres, into 6, 8, 10 acre lots, being 122 lots. Each man who was considered a common proprietor had one lot. Soon after, these lots were principally bought up by some eight persons. The purchasers were, Allen (hence Allen's Head), Pulcifer, Pool, Jabez Baker, Henry Witham, Elder Edmund Grover, Thomas Harris. In 1722, 1500 acres more were laid out, about ninety-four lots being the remainder

of the land. The whole laid out at three different times was about  $6\frac{1}{4}$  square miles, about 4000 acres in the whole territory, including ponds, marshes, and the Great Pond containing about seventy acres. This pond, at this time, had an outlet at the south-west. It was some higher than at present; there is an appearance of its having been banked up on the northern part. The water ran to the south-west and carrier' a saw mill. This mill was afterward removed to the southern woods and constituted what was called the old saw mill, the dam of which yet remains. Here were also one or more tanyards not far from the upper end of the pond, which received their water from this pond. Quite early, also, a house was erected near the upper end of the Stacy's pines, close by the marshy land, by one Witham, and a saw mill also; the remnants of the dam are yet to be seen.

In 1716, Pigeon Cove road was laid out to John Pool's bridge. It was about this time that John Davis was warned out of town, supposed to be lest he should become a shareholder in the property, not being entitled legally to a share, not having been born in town. As early as 1707, Mr. Samuel Gott owned land at the Cape, near Flat Stone Cove and to eastward of Lane's Cove; also Joshua Norwood was living to the north-west of Pigeon Cove. Tradition says that about this time a person by the name of Gallup came to the Folly Cove and set up boiling salt water for making salt which the Chebacco fishermen purchased. He built a wharf of logs which the tide soon washed away, hence the name Gallup's Folly. It is supposed that Samuel Gott, whose son John settled in Sandy Bay in 1750 and who was my great grandfather, Joshua Norwood and Daniel Marchant were the first families that settled at North Village. Samuel Gott settled near the late David Babson's farm; his house is now standing, where his great grandson now lives; he was grandfather of the Joshua Gott who died\* there in 1846, aged 92 years, and the

\*This record may not be exactly correct, respecting the Gotts.

father of the writer's great grandfather, John, who settled here about 1754, as above. John bought land of John Pool here,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres, in 1756. Previous to 1750 there were nine houses in Pigeon Cove: Woodbury, Marchant, Andrews, Gott, two Norwoods, two Wheelers, Dodge, owners. About 1716, Jabez Baker and John Wonson settled here. Jabez Baker, Jr., owned the Joseph Smith farm. Thomas Harris, Jonathan Pool, Ebenezer Pool, Henry Witham, Edmund Grover, settled on their farms about 1720 to 1730.

The third house built at the South End was Edmund Grover's about where the old Oakes house now stands. It was here in later times that the young people used to have their social gatherings and parties of amusement, and the older people often assembled to gossip away the long winter evenings, in quilting, knitting and singing and perhaps in other diversions.

Other houses were, John Grover's, built by Nehemiah, Henry Witham's where widow Aaron Pool lives, Ebenezer Grover's, Francis Pool's, Ebenezer Lurvey's, Ephraim Sheldon's, the Hero house, Joseph Lane's, Samuel Clark's, Joshua Gammage's, John Gott's, etc., there being about thirty houses in 1750 scattered over the town; some were log-houses. In 1720 John Wonson had a house lot granted him. In 1725 Thomas and John Allen had fourteen acres set off to them, near Long Cove.

Now Richard Tarr and John Pool had sons married. In 1724, we hear for the first time the note of preparation for a school-house: up to this time, what little instruction was had was in the families. John Pool, says tradition, had sent his eldest son, Jonathan, to Beverly to obtain some education to teach the other members of the family. Jabez Baker, Samuel Davis, and others, petition the town for a grant of land to build a school-house upon. Old Puritans as they are they begin to think they cannot do without education. It is to be remembered to the credit of our ancestors that a goodly number of the first settlers were religious people, recognizing

the hand of God in all their undertakings. This was especially true of the most influential, for years. The Commoners granted them an acre of land near the centre of the neighborhood of Sandy Bay for a school-house to be erected thereon, to be kept for the purposes of education and morality. The house was erected in 1725: the precise spot is not known, but somewhere in the rear of the land known as the Parish land and on a part of which stands the Congregational meeting-house. It seems by action of the parish the house was erected on the land which the parish afterwards granted to Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland. When he came into possession, the parish voted in 1766 that the school-house be removed by the parish paying their part of the re-building. It seems by this that it was removed from its original site and re-built at this time. In imagination I seem to see these few settlers assembling in their humble dwellings and deliberating on the mighty enterprise in which they are about to engage, the erection a house for purposes of educating their children to meet the exigencies that are opening before them. They nerve themselves for the task, levy their contributions, make their contracts, and speedily the mighty structure goes up and is completed, the wonder of the neighborhood. The old, the young, gather about it to admire and gaze upon its beautiful proportions. It forms an epoch in their history, and may we not suppose from the disposition of their hearts they assembled beneath its humble roof, old men and matrons, young men and maidens, and with devout hearts dedicated it to the cause of godly education. It is not known who was the first teacher but it is highly probable that the young man before referred to was honored with this office. This was the only school-house for twenty-five or thirty years. It was here, probably, the people met to do their business. It stood in its original position till taken down, as above alluded to, in 1766, by act of the parish, and re-erected on the western part of the lot near the main street, near the lower end of the present Capt.



Josiah Haskell's front yard, where it stood till the autumn of 1797.

About this time of which we are writing, 1728, or a few years after, about thirty or forty families were visited with the throat distemper which proved very fatal. About thirty-one children were taken from their dear parents. Then the population did not exceed one hundred and forty persons; more than one-fifth were laid low in death. Lamentation and mourning were then heard in nearly every dwelling, some families losing several children. This disease prevailed in other parts of New England with a similar mortality.

In the first parish records of Gloucester we find that in 1737 Mr. Benjamin Tarr and others petition the parish for assistance to sustain preaching. They refuse to grant it till 1740, when the parish grants them liberty to have a preacher for the three winter months, the expense to be paid by the first parish, Rev. Mr. White's society. Rev. Moses Parsons was employed and preached here the winters of 1740 and '44, at a salary of £26 old tenor. He afterward settled at Byfield and was the father of Theophilus Parsons, the distinguished Chief Justice.

In 1743, or thereabouts, the second settlement takes place at Gap Cove. Joshua Norwood settles there, supposed to occupy the house previously occupied by John Babson at the bend of the cove, in 1694 having a grant of three or four acres of land at the cove as Babson had before him. Here old Joshua died; some years afterward his sons Joshua and Caleb built the other two houses, Joshua on the west in the pasture, Caleb on the north-west point; the cellars are now to be seen. Andrew Clark's house, on the corner of Mt. Pleasant St. and Atlantic Avenue, according to tradition, is the house built by Caleb and removed to its present position about eighty years ago. William Choate owned the one which stood about south-west from the bend of the cove, a little back, and occupied it where he now lives, till he built the house he now lives in. This house was moved by Thomas Robarts about seventy

years ago, and was owned by several persons before Choate.

The old man Joshua Norwood with his family, it is said, moved here from Attleboro, Mass., he having moved there from Pigeon Cove. Two of his sons, Stephen and Caleb, were born in Attleboro. Caleb was a child when his father settled at Gap Cove. This Caleb, William Norwood's father, was the one who, according to tradition, found the pot of gold. He found the gold in Mr. Francis Pool's land, before the war of 1776, at the south of the gully. It was uncoined gold in one ounce pieces. He is said to have shared it with Mr. Pool; the value is not known, but thought to have been high. Mr. Jabez Tarr, the old Revolutionary soldier, the writer's grandfather, said he saw one piece of the gold in ingot. Tradition further says that the ingots were exchanged for depreciated paper money, turned into the state treasury and received state securities on interest which brought \$1.10 per day until redeemed by the state. The second wife of Norwood is said to have had a ring made of this gold.

In those early times, money diggers were often engaged in exploring wild and solitary places on the coast, in search of money. Tradition says they came here from a distance, with their mineral rods, and generally going away in the night. It is not known that any more money was found. In later times, some of our modern people have visited the place where the pot of money is said to have been found, and dug. These mysterious meetings were generally held in secret and in the night and no person was allowed to speak during the digging lest if they got hold of the bale of the pot it should escape out of their hands, as it is said it was wont to do by some mysterious agency.

There is an old tradition that some one hundred years ago two young women coming up from the shore, having been saved from a wreck, fell into the Gully and were killed.

From time to time we find frequent reference to parish matters in the records of the first parish of Gloucester, pertaining

to preaching at "ye Cape," as follows. Parish meeting March 14th. 1737 to know whether the Parish will grant liberty to the people of the Cape to hire a minister the three winter months annually. Vote in the negative. July 28th. 1738, Chose a committee to make answer to the Great and General Court to the petition of Benjamin Tarr and others relating to their having granted out of the parish treasury the fourth part of what they pay to the parish yearly, to enable them to maintain a minister among them the three winter months at "ye Cape." Voted, That Capt. Andrew Robinson be agent to represent the parish, why said petition should not be granted. June 9th, 1740, Voted, Whereas Ebenezer Grover has represented to this meeting, that he has paid his proportion towards the supporting a minister at "ye Cape" whereof he is an inhabitant, the three winter months last winter, Voted, unanimously, that he be allowed one quarter part of the parish rate he paid last year, out of the parish treasury. July 2d. 1740, Met to make an allowance that shall be that proportion to the inhabitants of "ye Cape" for having a minister to preach to them some part of the year. Voted, The Cape be allowed one third part of rate provided they maintain preaching among them four months of the year, and the committee see that it be fulfilled. 1740, Grant them forty shillings per Sabbath, three months. Cape petition, 1749, to be set off, by Edmund Grover and others. Not granted. 1750, Inhabitants of the Cape released for two years of parish tax provided they maintain a gospel minister among them all that term. March 12th, 1753, Voted, To set off the Cape, agreeable to petition of Edmund Grover and others.

In 1743, business increasing and the fishermen needing some more convenient harbor, for larger craft and safety, than Long Cove, Eben'r. Pool, John Pool and Benjamin Tarr petition for a grant to build a wharf at the Whirlpool, so called. This was granted by the Commoners.

This was the first wharf built of timber and stone. Each

of these persons had a store lot granted them, near the Whirlpool. In 1746, Eben'r. Pool had a lot to the south-west of the first grant for a wharf, the first wharf being built just inside the present old wharf. Mr. Pool built a wharf on his grant, about where the middle wharf now stands. These two wharves made quite a safe dock while they stood, leaving an entrance of about seventy-five feet. Here the two bank schooners that were owned here found for awhile a convenient harbor when at home in the fishing season. In a few years these wharves were out of repair. The first one was repaired and had a timber breakwater built up at the back of it. The other one was taken up. The first one by 1800 was quite useless. From the earliest times the practice of drawing the fishing boats upon the beach, for protection during the winter, was observed and continued till about 1840, when the wharves were built in Long Cove. From two to four bankers were fitted out here annually till the war of 1775. One of them was lost on Sable Island when Elder Samuel Davis had one son lost. The names of the four bankers owned here in 1775 were the Morning Star, the Rising Sun, Friendship and the Little John, so says tradition.

In consequence of land being cheap and the fishing business carried on here, several families moved here about 1750, some from Annisquam, out of town, up town and Farms Village. Then there were about thirty-five or forty houses in this village and six or more at Pigeon Cove; about fifty families, including Pigeon Cove population about two hundred and fifty. About this time, John Rowe kept tavern in his house, now standing, lately occupied by Isaac Rowe, his son. Elder John Davis also kept tavern in his house which stood about where the house recently owned by Samuel McJannett stands. This tavern was the great resort of some of the old men of that day, where they used to spend their evenings in social conversation and according to the usages of the times they would have the mug of flip passed around, each one in turn

calling for his "button." This was the fourpence, so called because sometimes used as a button. It was said to be their invariable rule to go home at nine o'clock.

These were the first public houses. In 1775, the Sheldon house, which stood where Washington Tarr's store stands, was kept as a public house by Ebenezer Rowe. It was there in its glory under the name of Punch Bowl Tavern, because on the top of the signpost was the sign of a punch-bowl. It was here the jolly fishermen held, according to the custom of the times, their rendezvous and with frolic and mirth drove dull care away. Capt. Mark Pool kept tavern long after the war, in his own house formerly standing near Levi Sewall's house. A Mr. Marsh also kept tavern in Jabez Tarr's house, about sixty years ago; Jabez Rowe also, as late as 1810. In later years, Samuel Huston for many years in the house now occupied by Reuben Brooks; later still, Aaron Gidding in the McJannett house, and Capt. Josiah Haskell in the present tavern.

Here I am tempted to go back a little to 1750 or thereabouts and relate briefly the story of the shooting of the porcupine. It is related of one of the Pools, who was of gigantic stature and distinguished also for physical strength as well as remarkable courage, that at one time on the Sabbath he and his wife mounted the horse to go to meeting some five miles away. On leaving, direction was given their daughter Lucy, then in her teens, to prepare dinner against their return, of meat, vegetables and the accustomed pudding. Lucy executes the order with her usual fidelity and when dinner is done, pot taken off and the cover removed, she steps out doors a little way to see if her parents are coming, and she picks a few berries, when she discovers her parents in the distance. She hastens to the kitchen and passing in sees a certain animal that has the liberty of the yard, coming out of the house. She takes up her dinner and to her astonishment the Indian pudding, bag and all are gone. She looks in vain for the pudding and gives up the search, saying to her mother, when asked for an

explanation, that it is a mystery. Next morning, her mother in clearing up the house sweeps under the bed. To her surprise she sees a strange thing there, covered with down and dirt. Quick as thought, suspecting some wild animal there, she summons her good old man to shoot the *varmint*. The old gentleman on enquiry pronounces it a porcupine, and taking down his old gun which had served well in many an encounter, lifts the quilt, takes aim and lets drive into the varmint, and behold it is the lost pudding. The old gentleman, not knowing of the loss, asked Lucy to explain. She replied that she supposed piggy had rooted it under the bed, it being too hot for him to eat. Lucy was some years after married to James Tarr, and often told the story of shooting the porcupine.

The physical powers ascribed here to Mr. Pool were not in fact designed to apply to him, but to Mr. Benjamin Tarr who, if half of the stories were true, was the Goliath of his day; for it was related that he lifted an anchor weighing eight hundred pounds, and logs which a yoke of oxen could hardly draw, and performed other feats of strength which were marvellous.

We now arrive at an interesting epoch in our history. Until now, 1753, the people had been without any house of public worship, except as they met from time to time in their little log school-house, for this purpose. But now they begin to feel more than ever the want of a christian ministry and the necessity of better accommodations for the public worship of God. It would be interesting if we would go back to that early period and bring to light the principal transactions of that day, relating to the erection of the house. It is to be remembered that from the first settlement of the village till the meeting-house was built, the old folks and young folks used to attend meeting at Gloucester first parish. The husband and wife would ride on horseback and the young folks that were able would walk. Some did this even after the house was built and there was preaching here, occasionally going to Annisquam, and after the settlement of the minister, Rev.

Ebenezer Cleaveland, the people used to go to 'Squam for, agreeable to a vote of the parish, Mr. Cleaveland preached there part of the time for different years. The building of the meeting-house was well calculated to awaken a deep interest in the people of the village. It was the *great* event of the day: the most sagacious and experienced citizens then assembled and talked over the enterprise. There were the grey-headed men who had laid the foundations of the village—some of the aged had already lain down in their graves, without being permitted to participate in this undertaking which they had doubtless long anticipated. The survivors felt that they must soon go to their long home; they wished not to close their eyes on things below, till they had erected a house to the praise of God. The Tarrs, Pools, Grovers, the Rowses, the Withams, were there to counsel and advise. It seems that, according to the statement of Mr. John Haskins born in 1771, he was told in his younger days that the people of this village and Annisquam had serious thoughts of building a meeting-house to be owned in common, and that the timber was drawn to the place which was to be its site, viz: Ginger-bread Hill in 'Squam woods. He saw the timber there, when a boy. This project was afterwards abandoned. In those days the larger part of the wealth was in the southerly part of the village but most of the people were near the centre. It appears that entire harmony as regards the location of the house was not secured for it is the current tradition of the time that, after it was framed near where the Mt. Pleasant house now stands, it was removed in the night time and carried where it finally stood, near the house of Mr. Samuel H. Brooks, on the village land easterly, near the Baptist meeting-house. This was the work of the majority. In the parish records of the time, it was voted, To see if the parish will raise a committee to treat with Jabez Baker concerning the removal of the meeting-house from Smith's pasture to the place where it now stands. This Smith is supposed to be Rev. Aaron Smith who lived out of town

and previously owned the land in the vicinity of where the Mt. Pleasant house now stands. A committee of three was raised for this purpose and probably adjusted all differences.

This meeting-house finally went up for good. It was about thirty-six feet square, two stories high, with a porch in front which was towards the south. There were eighteen pews only. There were seats in the body of the house, for the old men and the old women, galliers and seats for the singers in the gallery fronting the pulpit which had a sounding-board just above. The hour-glass was also provided for the minister to measure time. There was one seat for colored people, who were slaves till after the Revolutionary War. The size of the lot was four rods and four feet by seven rods and seven and one-half feet, one rod porch lot and six rods by the road. Near the eastern corner was the horse-block where the gentlemen and ladies used to mount their horses. We seem to see the prancing and curveting of those gay nags as their riders vault upon their backs to seek their homes. It was customary for man and woman to ride the same horse.

In the services of the house, the deacon was accustomed to sit under the pulpit and deacon off the hymn one line at a time. In 1767, they adopted Dr. Watt's Psalms and Hymns. Capt. Young and Thomas Dresser were head singers. They had no music book from which to learn to sing, but were guided by the ear, principally. The old deacon (as the story goes) having a large nose, would pitch the tune and hold on to his nose till he got the right pitch. But let it not be thought that we would disparage the manner of our fathers' worship. They are to be judged by the customs of their times. God looks upon the heart and not upon the outward appearances.

Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland was their first permanent minister. He came here in 1752, with his family, from Canterbury, Conn. Tradition says he preached a short time in Essex before he came here. It was doubtless through his influence, in a great measure, that the people were induced to undertake



the erection of this house. It was not finished until several years after. The minister's first salary was sixty pounds per annum; some years it was higher. In 1754, the first day of January, one hundred years yesterday, the village of Sandy Bay was incorporated in answer to a petition to the General Provincial Court; soon after, it was set off after the manner of parishes, by meets and bounds. In Dec. 1755, Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland was ordained as pastor. The church was organized Feb. 13th. 1755, with ten members from the first church. By vote of the parish, Oct. 31st., Samuel Davis Jr's. house is to be the house to entertain the ministers and messengers by the parish, and Mr. Davis is to have ten shillings old tenor paid him for each man, and Mr. Francis Pool was required by vote to procure a cushion for the pulpit, against the ordination. The salary was to be sixty pounds, excluding the frame of his house: sometimes part of pay was in fish. We are left exclusively to conjecture as to who were the ministers and guests from abroad on this important occasion. It is probable the first parish was represented by Rev. John White, then about seventy-eight years of age, or Samuel Chandler then about forty years of age. Perhaps Rev. John Rogers of the old town fourth parish and the Rev. Benjamin Bradstreet of the third parish were present. The exercises, we may suppose, were deeply solemn and interesting. The doings of the occasion were to extend to future ages by their influence, and posterity to be moulded for all future time. In 1757, by the church records, we learn that the widow Mary Gammage was chosen sexton for that year, and to have nine shillings and fourpence lawful money for her services. Similar votes were passed in 1766. It would seem by the church records that the minister was absent as Chaplain, soon after his settlement, in the French war. June 1758, we find the parish voted, That we will not concur with what the church did concerning Mr. Cleaveland having leave of absence to tarry in the army. Dea. Davis, Lieut. John Rowe and Thomas Dresser be a

committee to send to Mr. Cleaveland relating to a letter he sent to the church and his wife. 1760, the church met to consider, in June, the letter of Col. John Whitcomb inviting Rev. Mr. Cleaveland to go Chaplain in the army, this campaign, and they granted him liberty to go. We also find by the record of marriages and baptisms that he was at Crown Point, near Lake Champlain, N. Y., in Oct. 1760, for he married and baptized persons there, as recorded. It seems by these records that Mr. Cleaveland was in the French war in 1758 and 1760. In the intervals he was here. This war began in 1756. Also the church votes, in 1768, pastor leave of absence six months to go to the Mohawks, and he went. The French war lasted some fifteen years.

In 1754 the town voted, To assess a separate tax on the Cape or fifth parish. Pigeon Cove then belonged to the third parish. In Oct. 21st. of this year, the tax list was committed to Benjamin Tarr, constable and collector. This is the first tax levied on the village. Thirty-seven men and two estates together with their polls, making forty-four, were taxed. Two taxes were assessed: one, provincial, \$47.19; town tax, \$40.58; total, \$87.77. Two vessels were taxed, one to Eben'r. Pool, the other to the estate of Jabez Baker. The highest tax was less than \$9.00. Four Pools, with the Baker estate, pay about one half of the tax.

I find, to digress a little, recorded on the fly-leaf of an old book in my possession, the following: Nov. 18th. 1755, there was in this place a terrible earthquake, about half past four o'clock in the morning.

In 1766, Caleb Pool is chosen as first selectman for this parish; he served about twenty-seven years. Parish voted in 1767 to petition the General Court for help to sustain preaching, and seek alliance with 'Squam people to maintain the same.

Another story about this time would properly come in here. Not this time about another porcupine, but about a dog and it is said to be founded on the most reliable evidence and

handed down to posterity. In 1770, to make the story short, Thomas Goss, an old fisherman, had a large and sagacious dog which he was accustomed to take on board his boat, when out fishing. One day, being overtaken with a storm, and unable to bear up against the wind, he was in a disabled condition picked up by a vessel bound to the South, taking his dog with him and abandoning his craft. They soon arrived at the Chesapeake Bay, when Mr. Goss told his dog to go home. He soon left and after many days he reached his home, worn, emaciated and fatigued, for he had journeyed hundreds of miles. The friends took courage when they saw the dog, having till now supposed that all was lost. In course of time, Mr. Goss reached home, to the wonder and astonishment of the neighborhood. So much for the sagacity of the canine race, wonderful as it is.

In 1774, Parish voted to build a pair of stocks. This, we may suppose, was for the punishment of offenders against the laws and peace of the village.

We now reach the dark and gloomy period of the Revolutionary War, 1775. Hitherto the village had gone on from small beginnings gradually to increase in population and business. Then war comes and finds our fathers as yet few in numbers and feeble in resources. They had their small fishing craft, a few bankers, some few rudely cultivated fields, yielding a meagre harvest, and dwelling on the sea-coast were peculiarly exposed to the ravages of war. They had, amid their feeble and scanty resources, gradually struggled up to a position of comparative importance. They had their church and minister, their school-house and teacher, their selectman and minor officials, betokening progress and improvement, when the rude blast of war is blown around the coast. It comes like a mildew upon their budding prospects. The channels of trade and business begin to close up. Their larger vessels are docked. The active and hardy men, the bone and sinew of the village, are turned from the peaceful pursuits to those

of war. The minister, after having served the people for twenty years with occasional intervals of service as Chaplain in the French war, yields to the adverse influence around him and enters the service of his country again as Chaplain and surgeon's mate in the war of the Revolution. At first at Dorchester, then in the state of Rhode Island and elsewhere, where he continued with occasional visits to his people for about three years. At the expiration of his term of service he returned to his little flock he had left behind and who had long mourned the absence of their spiritual guide. After two years of continuance in ministerial labors, being dissatisfied with the amount of salary offered him, which was ninety quintals of hake annually, and probably anticipating the continued poverty of the people, he was dismissed at his own request, 1779, and removed to Coos County, N. H. The tradition is that he had a settlement of one thousand acres of land as an inducement to go. His goods and effects were packed in an oxcart which he had purchased of Capt. Dodge of Pigeon Hill farm. Jacob Fletcher, then a youth and grandson, drove the team with David Brooks, now living, then a little boy about five years old, also a grandson, riding on the cart. He one day fell off, having been made dizzy by drinking the sugar in the bottom of the tumbler of grog given him by Fletcher. Mr. Cleaveland and family came on with horse and carriage. The journey was about a week.

Now the tide of error and sin began anew to set in and threaten to overwhelm the barriers of morality and virtue which the gospel had erected. But, notwithstanding vice and poverty reigned, the spirit of liberty survived, as evinced in April 1775 when some twenty of the fishing boats were out on the fishing grounds, a short distance from the shore, and news came that the British were marching on to Concord. One boat went off and notified the others, and they all returned and before night the men were all in Gloucester, armed and equipped with such guns and arms as came to hand, ready to

march to encounter the enemy. But news had come that the battle of Lexington had been fought and the enemy were on their way from Concord to Boston. The most active men enlisted in the service of their country, for which they received but a paltry compensation in depreciating paper currency. Those men and boys incapable of entering the service, and remaining at home engaged in fishing, were obliged to dispose of their fish for barter or nearly worthless paper money which was sold in the latter part of the war, for 2s. 6d. on the £. In one instance a soldier sent to his wife and family a bill for his month's pay and this was exchanged for a bushel of meal.

So short were the people at one time, about 1779, that no corn or barley was to be had in the vicinity and a lad was sent to Beverly to buy three bushels of barley. From 1775, for several years, salt was very scarce and therefore very dear and for this cause many of the fish were imperfectly cured.

To save salt, Mr. Caleb Norwood introduced the practice of salting fish in hogsheads and found it more economical. His son William, now living, was the first person to fit out a vessel to salt mackerel in casks on board of the vessel, for packing and exportation. John Norwood, grandfather of William, first made mooring stones and used many of them for Long Cove. His son Joshua at the Gap did the same.

Probably no town experienced greater hardships for the times than this village. John Parsons, the oldest man in town, aged eighty-eight years, says that things came to that state that contributions were made by adjoining towns, of the necessaries of life for the people. In confirmation of these statements, it is stated on the authority of persons now living that the women of Up-town Parish and some from 'Squam, their husbands being in the war, finding themselves in a destitute condition, combined to procure provisions and went in a company of about twenty or more to Beaver Dam farm, then Col. Foster's, where provisions were stored, and demanded a supply. The Col. being away, being refused by the keeper,

the Colonel's sister, Aunt Betty, they stove down the door and weighed out to each one a supply, leaving an account of all that was taken. The Col. soon got word of the affair and was angry, but afterwards sent word for them to come to his store in Gloucester and he would give them some provisions, and they went.

It is well known that Government granted a pension to those Revolutionary soldiers who had served a certain time and whose pecuniary circumstances were small. This was of great assistance to the old soldiers and especially to their widows to whom it was extended. Benjamin Davis of this place was a drummer in Capt. Rowe's Company and served through the war. It is related of him that he went to Boston to get his pension, having no evidence with him but Mr. Reuben Brooks to procure his certificate that he was entitled to receive. Brooks cautioned him not to take one drop, as was his custom, lest he should fail of his purpose, but he indulged, became jolly and when they called at the office they were told not to come again till he was sober. Meeting Governor Brooks, his old Major, he accosted him in his rough way, was soon recognized; he gave him a certificate and when sober he called at the office and accomplished his purpose.

At the battle of Bunker Hill this village was well represented. Capt. John Rowe took command of the Company, consisting of sixty-six men officered, from this village; more than one-half of the men belonged here, about forty officers and privates. Two of our men were killed in the battle, Josiah Brooks and Francis Pool. William Parsons from the Farms also was killed. The company roll is now in existence, a copy of which is in possession of Eben'r. Pool in his scrap book.

The soldiers who wore long hair, as was the custom of the day, had it cut off by the fair hands of their wives, sisters and sweethearts, as they marched away.

Isaac Pool of the Cape Parish was ensign of the Company

and went to Chelsea or Winter Hill after the battle was fought, taking Peter Stillman with him, then a boy of ten years of age, to take his horse home. Not knowing the way home, Mr. Pool told him to let the horse go as he pleased and he would find his way home, and so it proved. Mr. Pool's name is not on the muster roll which was made out after the battle, and this explains the cause. Mr. Stillman, now eighty-eight years old, is the authority for this statement.

In 1776, several of our men were taken in the privateer Yankee Hero, by the frigate Milford, during an engagement of short duration. Some four were killed, others wounded; one lost his hand, Eben'r. Rowe; two or more died in Halifax prison. This engagement was more serious than was at first anticipated. Mistaking the frigate for a merchant ship they ran into danger before they were aware and, finding it impossible to escape, they gave battle and were taken. Some of the men were gone seven years; some were sent as prisoners to Halifax; others escaped on a raft while the frigate lay at anchor off Rhode Island; some were sent to New York. Maj. John Rowe was among the prisoners and was sent to New York. This brave official died years after, viz: 1801, at Boyls Springs, New York. About 1779, eight men were lost from this place in the privateer Tempest, foundered at sea. She sailed from Gloucester, Isaac Somes master. During the war this village lost by privateering, in battle and in prison, upwards of forty men, most of them young and active. Some of the old people at home were also swept off about this time, as well as children, by the small-pox. This disease prevailed in the village, causing great alarm. Pest-houses were established at first but at length the people were permitted to remain in their houses if sick. Inoculation was practised very generally, vaccination was not yet discovered. The parish voted, That no person be allowed to inoculate in their houses without a permit from the committee. Any violating this order was to receive thirty-three lashes. We have no record of a whipping-

post in the village but there was one in the first parish, where offenders were punished.

Soon after the battle of Bunker Hill, an English brig was discovered near Oakes' rock, at anchor in the fog. About fifteen men mustered with a boat from Long Cove and soon pulled alongside. Having taken the precaution to arm themselves, and keeping most of the men below deck, they suddenly surprised and boarded the brig, taking her into whirlpool dock. She had a deck-load of cattle, ammunition and provisions under deck. She was from Nova Scotia, bound for Boston then in possession of the British. The cattle were hoisted out and were driven to the harbor and sold at auction. The vessel was taken to 'Squam where she lay awhile and eventually drove ashore and was cut up except some of the timbers, which are said to lie there yet. This was said to be the first prize taken in the war. A similar capture was made by Capt. Manly of Marblehead, about this time; the stores were sent to Gen. Washington at Cambridge and he expressed his high gratification as they were such as were much needed.

A Revolutionary incident of these times is related as follows. The late Patience Knowlton of this place, daughter of Thomas Knights, resided awhile in Rowley in the family of Col. Gage. One night she heard an English officer come to the house and bargain for some cattle which the Col. had in his pasture in the south part of this Cape. The bargain was concluded and if he did not get a supply he was to call upon Joseph Baker, grandson of Jabez, and he being a friend to the English would supply him. In the morning this interview was made known to the neighbors and their patriotism was at once aroused to mob or expose the Col. but he succeeded in inducing a denial of the facts and thereby escaped.

Perhaps it is well for us here to be reminded that the fashions and customs of those early times were very different from those of the present day, both in dress and food. The prevailing dress for men and youth was short clothes, shoes



with buckles, three-cornered hat. The wig was worn by many; others wore the long hair, powdered on dress occasions when others who wore leather short clothes used to give them a good dressing with yellow ball to make them shine with a rich color. This was particularly the case when they appeared at church and at social gatherings. The long coat of red broadcloth, when it could be obtained and afforded, was preferred with a plain vest, sometimes velvet of rich color. But the poorer class had home-made clothes, as there were no manufactories but all common goods were made in the families, where the spinning-wheel and looms were kept busy. The richer class wore ruffles in the bosom and on the wrists. The females generally wore plain home-made clothing; the richer, some foreign silks. Calico was not in common use: that which now costs twelve and one-half cents per yard then cost sixty-two and one-half cents and was worn on dress occasions, at weddings etc. Cotton was scarce and dear; striped and checked cloth made at home was in common use. High heeled shoes turned up at the toe prevailed for a time. Food was plain and simple. Bean broth and Johnny cake abounded. Coffee was served in early times, in tumblers; pewter dishes abounded. Bakers' bread was used by some. Jabez Richardson was the first baker in the village. The old Gott house was the bakery; it stood where the house of the heirs of John Wallace now stands. He married my great grandmother on my father's side. He carried his bread around town in panniers on horseback. It was to this house the boys used to go on election day to obtain their election cake, each one carrying a fish in exchange. The next baker was a Mr. Steele; about sixty years ago he kept near the house of Wm. P. Burns, which is now removed and is the residence of the widow Edward Haskell. Wages in those times were low, females getting about two shillings per week and men in proportion. Provisions were high.

We here recur again to the old schoolhouse on the village

green. While standing in this place it was for the greater part of the time the abode of the teacher and his wife. His name was William Clark; he taught in the war time and for some years after. He had a young and sprightly wife who taught the youngest children up stairs. The house being but one story, the chamber was small and inconvenient. This building was the principal place where the young folks obtained their education. It was necessary that the teacher should live in the building in consequence of his being a paralytic and incapable of moving about without assistance. Not being able to use his hands to advantage he wrote with his mouth, holding the pen with his teeth and guiding it in some measure with his hand. He also held his fescue, a small wire to point with, in his mouth to point out the letters to the children learning to read. His body used to have a rolling motion and if the rogues did not keep their place he would strike them with his head. He punished the larger boys by striking them with his arms, which he did by a halting motion. Not being able to bring his arms forward he was obliged to have assistance for this purpose and then being able to throw his arms backward he could strike the offender who stood before him. His school books were very limited in number. The principal were the Psalter, Primer with picture of John Rogers and his family, Youth's Guide, Catechism, Dillworth's Spelling Book. But these contained the key to all knowledge. His scholars were obliged to draw him about on Saturday afternoons, in a handcart. The scholars were generally in high glee on these occasions. Fastening ropes to the cart, they strung hold as many as could draw and away they went, shouting and singing at the top of their voices. If at any time, taking advantage of his helplessness, they indulged themselves to his injury, they were called to account when assembled in school, and corrected.

This old schoolmaster had a brother Samuel who acquired considerable distinction in those days as a prophet, soothsayer

and conjurer. He lived in an old house between Capt. George Lane's and Capt. John Gott's, back from the road. The ignorance and superstition of the times fostered and nourished into luxuriant growth that peculiar fondness for the wonderful and mysterious, to which mankind are so naturally prone. Before the Revolution he had a dream respecting the sad events which were to happen to the country. These he had all written out and published with much particularity, in a small tract. It is said that the wonderful coincidence of the actual events with those prognosticated by the dream at once established his claim as a prophet, with the credulous. But his fame as a conjurer was not eclipsed by his gift of prophecy. He was for a long time the oracle of the village and whenever any mystery was to be unravelled or difficulty solved, he was sure to be consulted. Tradition says his fame extended abroad beyond the limits of his secluded village and attracted the attention of the curious in other places. At one time, a stranger came to him to ascertain the whereabouts of a barrel of oil that was lost, and who the person was that had committed the theft. Clark, with that remarkable insight into human nature with which he was endowed, suspecting the stranger himself to be the thief, told him that the man who stole the oil would be known by a feather growing out of the end of his nose. Clark slightly watched the man before him, when he saw him cautiously put his hand to his nose. The mystery was solved. Clark told him to go home and give himself no concern about the matter for it would all come out right. In a few days another person came to him (the real owner) on the same errand. After a short consultation he told him to be not uneasy but keep still and the oil would soon be restored. In a few days the oil was found returned. Let it not be said in future that Sandy Bay furnished no philosophers in olden time. But this class of honors was not wholly to be shared or enjoyed by the Old Philosopher. Some few old women says tradition, from up town, haggard, destitute and pinched

with poverty, were accustomed to make no small gains in the exercise of the profession of witches. They would come down among the fishermen and beg fish, promising them good luck for the favors received. They were usually supplied with what they wanted, but it is said that, on one occasion, their solicitations were rejected and reproachful language used towards them by one man. They resented the treatment and replied that he would soon regret his refusal. He soon went out, found fish plenty, but all at once his hawser parted and he had to quit and return home. This reminded him of his ill usage of the witches. It operated on his superstitious fears and he resolved he would ever after aim to secure their good-will by granting their requests. After his change of conduct towards them he prospered and obtained good fares.

It is supposed that it was this belief in witches, which was quite prevalent in these times, that led to the adoption of some charms to propitiate their favor. The horseshoe was supposed to possess some mysterious power to secure good luck. It was very generally introduced. It was found nailed up in many fishing boats and doubtless may be found there still. The farmer nailed it on his hog trough and barn door, and the good housewife in some cases deemed it an indispensable appendage to her pantry. I do not know that it ever got into the schoolmaster's desk or the pulpit. Probably we owe its exclusion from those places to a higher degree of intelligence lurking about those premises, which had a tendency to exorcise the evil spirits from those quarters. An old historian of the early times, Edward Johnson, says that the master and seamen of the ship which sailed in 1634 to New England in a storm nailed two red-hot horseshoes to the mast, thinking the ship was bewitched, showing the superstition of long standing.

It was in 1780 two remarkable events occurred, one called the dark day, the other the great snow-storm. The dark day was general in its extent through New England. The snow-storm was more local but as they were regarded with much

interest in this vicinity they may be noticed here as in a measure forming a part of our history. According to the record of the time, the day commenced on the morning of the 19th of May. The weather was previously clear and calm, when suddenly, about ten o'clock A. M., darkness began to shroud the face of nature. It increased in intensity. The cattle cease grazing in the pastures and look upward with wonder and then return lowing from the hills to their folds. The birds close their joyous songs and seek in wild dismay the nearest retreat. A cold chill and death-like stillness are felt around. The scene is calculated to alarm the fears and excite the imagination of the people, partaking naturally of the spirit of the times. The pious among them assemble in their houses and engage in religious services: some of them, doubtless, believe that the Day of Judgment is at hand. The irreligious are alarmed and attempt to pray. The darkness continues; lights are in all their dwellings; all work is suspended. They pass through the day and the night in suspense and anxiety, but behold the morning cometh, the darkness flees away and all nature assumes her wonted appearance. Much has been said and written about this strange phenomenon, at the time. Rev. Eli Forbes of Gloucester, in his century discourse published in 1801, says of this event: "On the 19th. of May was a remarkable dark day, when most people of the states were obliged to dine by candle light." The most general impression among the intelligent people was that it was produced by smoke from New Hampshire and Vermont, from burnt land. The event was long remembered and dwelt upon by our fathers, and one of the old poets of the old town, said to be Elder Warner, commemorated it in verse beginning with the following lines, which were sung in many dwellings, little thinking that the

effusions of his poetic genius would be preserved and handed down to a future age.

"'Twas on the 19th. day of May, the 6th. day of the week,  
In 1780, the Lord to us did speak.  
Sometimes the clouds looked fiery red and sometimes yellow and green,  
Then again for several hours daylight was not to be seen.  
'Twas like the dreadful gloomy day when Christ was crucified,  
It was the thought of many our days were turned to night."

The great snow-storm was remarkable for its kind, its violence and continuance. It commenced with a violent N. E. gale which caused the snow, that fell very fast, to drift very much. It lasted several days; for twenty-seven days snow fell with little interruption. Stephen Pool recovered one of his sheep which had been covered up in the snow twenty-nine days. It was much emaciated but was saved. Most of the buildings were nearly covered with snow, the chamber windows being darkened thereby. They had to dig their way down to the door from the top of the snow. One old lady related that where her family lived they had an archway of snow leading from the front door to the top of the snow. The severity of the weather combined with the poverty of the people contributed very much to their suffering.

But we gladly turn from these scenes of darkness and gloom to those more congenial and inspiring which were beginning to dawn upon the people here and the country. The noise of war and the clangor of arms subside, and peace, so long driven from the abodes of men, returns and in her train follow industry, enterprise and thrift.

The soldier lays down his arms and assumes the plow. The sailor, so long the sport of fickle and adverse fortune, hies home from bloody seas and engages in honorable commerce. The channels of trade gradually open and business flows on its wonted course. The fishing interests of the village assume greater importance. Soon the population increases in number. Independence, a free country, are inspiring words

and quicken the energies of the people. At this time, 1783, there are about sixty-five dwelling-houses and five hundred people, four bank fishing schooners and twenty fishing boats: two more bankers are soon to be added to the fleet. Daniel Thurston and his son this year fitted out a bank schooner, also Benjamin Hale and Daniel Young built the schooner Lucy here and fitted her out for the Banks. She was built where now is the head of the middle wharf.

About this time, 1782, the parish, feeling the need of a minister, engaged the services of Rev. Mr. Stewart. He resided with his family in Stephen Pool's house and he continued to labor a good part of the time till 1785. He served as preacher and school teacher, being hired from three to six months at a time, salary one hundred pounds old tenor per year.

In 1783, the bill of rights gave liberty to all people in the state: previous to this there were slaves in the state and some in this village. James Norwood, Isaac Pool and Joseph Baker had some few, and probably some others, and some of these colored people lived here for several years after they were free.

The parish votes this year, 1783, that the watch-house be taken for parish use. There was a watch-house on the top of Pigeon Hill, in the Revolutionary War, whence a complete survey could be taken of the coast, and warning given in case of an emergency. This was probably the house mentioned.

There was not as yet much advance made in agriculture. There were some dozen farmers and although they had land enough they did not seem to possess the facilities for cultivating. They raised but little produce and frequently depended upon salt hay for their cattle, which they procured in Ipswich by their boats. Some of the farmers carried on fishing, to the neglect of their land.

In 1786, the old wharf before alluded to was repaired. This wharf was about twenty feet wide, about seventy feet in front of the present wharf, though not near so high and long.

The tax of Sandy Bay in 1789 was \$580; Jabez Tarr, Collector; one hundred and thirty-three persons were taxed.

In 1788, the parish voted the Independent society the use of their meeting-house one fourth of the time, on condition of their bearing their proportion of the expense of repairs. This is the first mention of the Universalists.

By 1794 the inhabitants had increased to about seven hundred and there were about seventy-five dwelling-houses. Business had for a few years been more flourishing and continued so till about 1797, when there was more stagnation.

It was just before this, 1793, an old lady, Mrs. Lucretia Norwood, remarked that she counted sixty-two sail of boats in Long Cove, from five to ten tons.

In 1794, William Goss and Eben'r. Pool Jr, were fined as liable by law for not serving as Collector of parish taxes.

In 1793, the village was again visited by an epidemic, the malignant sore throat. Sixty-two children were said to have died in a few weeks. Physicians of Gloucester were called on there being no physician here till, about this time, Dr. James Goss of Billerica settled here from the first parish. Up to this time, from the first settlement, the people when needing a physician were dependent on the first parish.

There being no minister here at this time Dea. John Rowe officiated at the funerals, a man highly esteemed for his Christian character and well balanced mind. He frequently conducted religious meetings through the long period of religious or ministerial destitution. How many death scenes the old deacon witnessed! How many a dying one he had commended in prayer to that Saviour who taketh away the sins of the world! Let us who are a portion of the descendants of the fathers of that age bless God that such a man lived in that dark day of the village, when the light of the gospel was nearly extinct.

Dr. Goss not only practised medicine, but taught school in 1793 and afterwards. The widow Mary Gammage, daughter



of Joshua Norwood at the Gap, the old sexton, till this time and some years after officiated in the medical line among her sex. She eventually moved to Bristol, Maine, where she died aged about one hundred and five years. She is represented as a woman of small stature, but happily endowed by nature with those qualities which rendered her highly useful in the sphere in which she moved.

In 1796, Mr. Eben'r. Pool was the Selectman for this parish, when the valuation of Sandy Bay was \$50,000 and Pigeon Cove \$20,000.

In 1797, May, the place was visited by a violent gale, the highest tide since 1635. It is said a boat of ten tons was driven across the Roberts' meadow to where the reservoir now is. The land was some lower where the street is than now and there was no obstruction to the sea coming into the cove, as now.

It was about this time that typhoid fever prevailed here extensively. At one period it is said one hundred were down with the disease, never so prevalent before or since.

It was no uncommon thing in a gale of wind, at that day, for the sea to run across where the store of Nath'l. Tarr now stands, and boats even have been carried across. At this time, along in this place and for some distance leading on to the neck it was a sand beach; planks covered the ground where now stand the houses on the beach side of the road.

In 1797, the old burying-ground given by Richard Tarr is enlarged by the north-east by the distance of the old road, which passed till now in a northerly direction down by it; this ground has been enlarged twice since by purchase. It was in this old ground most of the first settlers were buried. But at present there are but few monuments to mark their resting-place. Here

“Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,  
Each in his narrow cell forever laid,  
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep.”

The oldest stones found do not exceed one hundred and

seventy-five years. Probably many were deposited there with nothing but a temporary stone to mark their grave. Even the precise spot where rest the remains of the first settler, Richard Tarr, is not known as no stone points the visitor to his resting-place. He died in 1732. Is it not fitting that a grateful posterity should erect a monument\* to the memory of him who was the first settler, who gave to the village its first burying-ground and committed to its bosom his earthly remains? We have stated here the ancient tradition about the gift of the old burying-ground but according to the parish record it seems they had no suitable burying-ground before 1760, for this year the parish chose a committee to treat with the Commoners for a piece of land for a burying-place in this parish. And it seems it was granted for in a few years after the parish votes, To work on the burying-ground fence. It is probable that Mr. Tarr or his heirs relinquished to the parish the ground where he lies buried. It being a small piece of land, when it became filled up the parish occupied the Commoners' land till 1760, when they obtain possession by grant.

In 1797, the principal men of the town, fifty-eight in number, unite and build the Proprietors schoolhouse at twenty-seven dollars per share. The first teacher was Joseph Cummings, a collegiate, a man of good qualifications and a successful teacher. William Smith was the next teacher from 1798 to 1803, most of the time. David Jewett taught the next two winters at \$150 per term. Wm. Whipple, an able teacher, taught some twenty years with but little interruption. The builders of this house, having been trained under many disadvantages, were determined their children should have superior privileges to theirs. They looked for great results and we trust were not disappointed. The old schoolhouse was now taken down, after having seen the service of seventy-three years, and old Master Clark retires to the old Clark

\*Monument erected by the town in 1854 cost \$50.

house, some time afterward to the Stockman house which stood on the corner of Main and School streets, where he continues to teach for a few years when he dies and his grateful pupils bear him to his grave.

In 1798, Dr. John Manning of Ipswich came here, the second resident physician, from Gloucester. When seventeen years of age he was surgeon's mate in the army of the Revolution at Tiverton, Rhode Island. He commenced practice when about twenty-one years of age, at Chester, N. H. In February 1786, he came to Gloucester, Mass., and continued his residence there till November 1798 when he came to reside here.

He and Dr. Goss shared the responsibilities of the medical profession in this village and vicinity for many long years during its growth, till it became a town, and some years after. These veterans of the profession have themselves yielded to the king of terrors whose sway they so long disputed. Their labors were long and arduous in a field where great and mighty interests as life and death are pending, in a field where the honors that are won and the victories achieved are too seldom acknowledged by the busy world. Dr. Manning in early and later years engaged in commerce, both in Gloucester and here, and made and lost much money. He said that he had lost in foreign trade forty thousand dollars, both in ships and brigs, including six hundred tons of shipping.

It is now the old pastor, Rev. Mr. Cleaveland, returns, 1798, after so many years' absence, aged and infirm, and takes up his abode in his house he had left behind and had built some forty-five years before. During his absence there had been little permanent preaching, mostly transient and at long intervals. The consequence of this long dearth of ministerial labor had been disastrous to the welfare of the village, and while the outward marks of material prosperity had increased, the moral well-being of the people had greatly deteriorated.

Mr. Cleaveland, while residing in N. H., in his country home, occasionally visited here from 1780 to 1782. From

1783 to 1786 he visited Bath, Maine, from time to time. From 1786 to 1794 he is here a portion of his time, and probably with his family as they were discontented with their country home. From 1794 to 1797, he and family are at Amesbury, Mass., visiting here now and then. In 1799, he mingled his tears with those of his nation in the universal grief at the death of Washington, commemorating the solemn occasion by preaching a funeral sermon in the old meeting-house, on his death. Mr. Cleaveland does not come back thinking to resume the ministerial duties of the parish at this late period of his life, but occasionally officiates when solicited, and his infirmities allow, giving the weight of his influence to the gospel he had so long preached and which was so little appreciated by many around him.

In 1797 during our national troubles with France, in consequence of their interference with our commerce, several vessels were fitted out to protect ourselves. A number of men from this village enlisted on board of States vessels. In 1800 there were about seventy vessels of all kinds owned here, averaging about fifteen tons, fishing being very profitable for a number of years. Some few larger vessels were used as coasters. Some ten farmers having thirteen yoke of oxen and fewer horses, supported their families mainly from the produce of their farms, and several of these purchased salt hay in other places, so little attention was paid to the cultivation of English hay then. But soon some of the farmers turn their attention to the clearing up of low swampy land. This is soon found to be profitable, yielding good returns to the cultivator. This gives a start to other farmers and soon an improved agriculture is manifest. At this time there were about eighty houses in the village and twenty-five at Pigeon Cove, making one hundred and five in what is now Rockport. Business was generally thriving and several new houses were in process of erection.

In 1802, Dr. William Ferson came here, being the third

physician. He came from New Boston, N. H. He remained here about three years, when he was called to an office in the custom-house at Gloucester and was most of the time since in the honorable service of the town. He died Dec. 6th. 1853, aged seventy-nine years.

In 1803 the building of the new meeting-house was begun; it was completed in 1804 and was dedicated in October 1804; sermon by Rev. Abiel Abbott of Beverly, Mass. The cornerstone was laid with Masonic ceremonies. Documents were deposited in the stone of the western corner. Mr. David Jewett helped place the stone. The old meeting-house was taken down and sold at auction. We give a copy of a document now in existence relating to the disposal of this house.

"We, the subscribers, proprietors of the old meeting-house in the fifth parish of Gloucester, wishing to sell our respective rights in said house and such land belonging to said house as a committee shall think best, and give the purchaser or purchasers a warranty deed of the same, do each of us obligate ourselves by these presents to sell the above mentioned premises in such way and manner as the committee judge best, and each pew have an equal share in the money of said sale. Gloucester, 23d day of August 1804.

Benjamin Tarr, Henry Witham, Caleb Pool, Wm. Rowe, Jonathan Pool, Joseph Smith, Eben'r. Pool Jr., (in behalf of his father) Samuel D. Thurston, Aaron Sargent, Caleb Norwood, John Gott, Sarah Todd, Mark Pool, Jabez Rowe, Daniel Thurston, Thomas Roberts."

There were but two more owners, making eighteen, corresponding to the number of pews. It will be remembered that there were seats in the body of the house, for the old men and the old women.

The erection of this new meeting-house was a great undertaking. The expense was \$9000. It was entered upon with a good degree of spirit and interest. Many long years had rolled away since the fathers of the village had laid the foundations of the old house. Their posterity remembered their labors, their toils and self-denials to institute and perpetuate the worship of that God who had watched over them when an

infant settlement. The fifth parish and the inhabitants of Sandy Bay united in the erection of this house, to be improved between them. The fifth parish or society at this time consisted, according to town valuation, of about three-fifths of the amount of property of the place; the other inhabitants of about two-fifths, they being a part of the Universalist Society of the first parish of Gloucester. The agreement between the parties was, that the house might be occupied by the parties alternately in this proportion as to time. This arrangement was observed for awhile, when, from some disagreement, it ceased, the larger party refusing admission to the others. This led to protracted litigation which ended in the parish retaining control and disposal of the house. The merits of this controversy we do not propose to enter upon here, sufficient to say much rancor and animosity were the result.

In 1804, in the months of September and October, it is recorded a violent gale of wind prevailed here, causing much damage and resulting in the loss of several men belonging here, in 'Squam river.

It is now we hear for the first time of Baptists in this village. Capt. Benjamin Hale and wife came here to his native place, both Baptists, having been married and baptized in New York. Capt. Hale was a pious and devout man, and here and then laid the foundation of the Baptist Society. In 1805, Elder Elisha Williams, Baptist minister of Beverly, came here to preach and was admitted into the new meeting-house, there being no minister as yet for the Congregationalists except Rev. Mr. Cleaveland, and he aged and infirm. James Woodbury was the first person baptized by immersion, in town. He was a descendant of Sarah Pool, the first wife of the first John Pool and he was the first professor of religion that settled in Sandy Bay, having joined the Orthodox church in Beverly some twelve years before. This ceremony of baptism took place on the back beach, near the wharf; Elder Williams officiated.

It was on Oct. 30th. 1805, that Rev. David Jewett of Hollis, N. H., settled here as minister of the fifth parish. It seems before he settled here that he was accustomed to teach school, for the following advertisement was contained in a Salem paper of that early day.

*"New School.*— The subscriber will open a school in Mr. Joseph Glover's Chamber, Essex Street, for teaching the following branches, viz: Reading, Writing, Mathematics, Geography, English Grammar, and the Latin and Greek Languages; the number of scholars not to exceed thirty-five. School hours, 8 to 11 o'clock A. M. and 2 to 5 P. M. Price four dollars per quarter.

April 26th. 1803.

DAVID JEWETT."

Mr. Jewett also taught school here while he preached, at first, and lived in David Kimball's house and had his school there. It is also known that before settling here he received encouragement to settle in Wenham. The ordination of Mr. Jewett was a great event, the people manifesting great interest in the occasion. The old and the young came up to the house of God to witness the interesting ceremonies. The grey-headed men and women who had so long worshipped in the old house now came up to mingle their prayers and tears once more for the prosperity of Zion, before they go hence to be here no more. The following churches with delegates were present at the ordination: Tabernacle Church, Salem, Rev. Samuel Worcester and delegate; Second Church, Gloucester, Rev. Daniel Fuller and delegate; Second Church, Newburyport, Rev. Samuel Spring and delegate; Church of Hollis, N. H., Rev. Eli Smith and delegate; Church at Manchester, Rev. Abraham Randall and delegate; Second Church, Ipswich, Rev. Josiah Webster and delegate; Third Church, Beverly, Rev. Joseph Emerson and delegate; First Church, Newport, Rhode Island, Rev. Caleb T. Tenney; Third Church, Gloucester, Rev. Ezra Leonard and delegate; First Church, Gloucester, Rev. Percy Lincoln; First Church, Beverly, Rev. Abiel Abbott and delegate. The sermon was by Rev. Samuel

Worcester of Salem, and the venerable Rev. Daniel Fuller of Gloucester was Moderator of the Council.

It is this year, 1805, July 4th., that the old pasteur, Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland, like Jacob of old gathers up his feet into his bed and dies. He had lived to be over eighty years old, and to experience a variety of fortune. His life had been a checkered one. He had seen the second meeting-house built and dedicated and preached in it himself, when he baptized nineteen children at one time, and now he is about to depart to be here no more, a hallowed radiance surrounds his dying bed. When asked by a friend, at his last dying hour, respecting his prospects for eternity, he calmly replied with a confidence sustained by Christian faith: "I trust in the same God that I did when the bullets flew about my head," referring to Revolutionary scenes. His remains rest in yonder burial ground, with those of the fathers. And posterity will rise up to do homage to his memory. His funeral ceremonies were observed in the new meeting-house, and also those of his wife, the year before. He was a man much esteemed in his day as a Christian minister. Easy, familiar and affable in his manners, he adorned the doctrine of the gospel he had so long preached, by a well ordered life and godly conversation.

In 1806, fishing business continues good. Codfish sell at four dollars per quintal and hake at three dollars. Several houses are in process of erection.

In 1807, the state of public morals in a portion of the community may be judged by the circumstance that, during the exercises attending the immersion of two persons of the Baptist persuasion, some individuals of the baser sort, but claiming respectability, fired a cannon near the middle wharf, while others paraded the streets and the schoolhouse beach with fife and drum, to disturb the ceremonies. Here was exhibited, in the most offensive form, the spirit of religious intolerance, the same which in other times had led its victims to the scaffold and the stake. But we trust the influence of



education and Christianity since that day has been such as to forever render impossible the repetition of such scenes.

In 1807, the embargo comes on. It speedily operates as a check on all business on the seaboard. The two embargoes called the long and the short lasted nearly two years: during this time no vessels were cleared at the custom-house, for any foreign port. Our fishing interests suffered greatly. Many merchant vessels in other places were stripped and docked. The busy marts of trade were deserted, the din of business hushed, and the long grass grew where before the busy feet of men had trodden. This village felt sadly the reaction. Codfish, which two years before were quick at four dollars per quintal, cash, were now occasionally exchanged at two dollars to two and one quarter per quintal, for country produce. No sale for scale fish; no Labrador or Bank cod for exportation. Thousands of quintals in other towns were lost. Hostilities between England and France were the cause of this state of things. Beneath the gigantic tread of these two hostile nations, weaker nations were trodden in the dust. But, notwithstanding the depression, our fishermen made the best of things, hoping soon for a change of times.

During the stagnation of ordinary business, that iniquitous system of smuggling sprang up. Some people here engaged in it, as I suppose they felt they must have something to do even if it was not the most respectable. To elude and evade the government officials in their search for contraband goods, some curious contrivances were resorted to. One person from here, in an eastern port, with contraband goods on board, having discharged part of them before his vessel was taken, being on shore with all of his men (except one he had left on board to keep ship) and all communication being cut off, contrived to make the officer believe that the necessities of the man on board required that he should be permitted to send him some provisions. This being granted, he enclosed in a loaf of bread a letter telling him to seize the first opportunity

and escape in the night with the vessel. This he soon accomplished. On another occasion, the same individual had bags of coffee secreted in a barn in this place, near the wharves. An officer found the coffee and went to Gloucester to complain but, in the meantime, the officer found on his return the coffee exchanged for corn, except the few bags he had examined.

It was in 1808, June 18th., that our fishing fleet met with a violent gale, when three boats were lost on Cashes with all their crews, comprising ten men. Widows and orphan children mourn in silence as the tempest howls around their dwellings. They tremble for the safety of their husbands and fathers, and when the melancholy news reaches the village, their pent-up grief seeks relief in wailings and bitter tears.

About this time, the village is divided into school districts; this village is composed of three and North Village constitutes one. Since then the latter has been divided into two. The first district schoolhouse was now built in this village. This is the time also of the short embargo, so called, coming on in 1809 and causing a check in business, but it is soon over.

1810 is principally noticeable for what was here called the cold Friday, and is now frequently spoken of as having been of unusual severity, and also for the accidental burning of a young woman, the next day, so as to cause the total loss of her eyesight during life. Her name was Rachel Pool. Whether there was any thermometer in town, at that time, to mark the degree of cold, we do not know. All persons of that day concur in saying that it was the coldest ever known here. It is this year, also, that the embargo just spoken of was taken off. This gives at once a spring to business. All the channels of trade speedily open and commerce spreads her sails to catch the favoring breeze. The fishing interests at once improve, the village thrives.

In 1811, the Sandy Bay Pier Company commenced building their first wharf, having been incorporated by the Legislature the session previous. The old wharves were demolished and

put into the new wharf. The foundation of the new wharf is seventy-two feet northerly from the old wooden wharf and which had been re-built years before. This new enterprise enlisted the efforts and energies of a good portion of the leading citizens of the place. They saw that to enlarge their business by sea they must have better accommodations than were afforded by the old wharf. The fishing business was now good and all things conspired to encourage the undertaking.

This year, 1811, the Baptist Society was incorporated. Previous to this time, according to the law, all persons within the limits of the parish were subject to a tax to sustain preaching, where there was an incorporated religious society. This parish enforced the law and collected the tax as other taxes were collected, and it was assessed in the same way upon the property of individuals. But this year a free act was passed by which all persons who would be exempt from paying to the Parish Society were required to organize themselves into a religious society to be known and recognized as a separate religious incorporated body. This the Baptists did and were therefore exempt from the parish tax. The Universalists were exempt because of their connection with, and paying to, the first parish of Gloucester.

It was the year previous that Caleb Pool acquired the reputation of a prophet, among the people, having predicted an earthquake which, strange as it may seem, was said to have taken place as predicted, to the wonder and astonishment of the people. His views of things wonderful and strange were published by him in a tract.

In 1812 the United States declared war with England, but its results to this place were not like those of the old war. Then our country was in its infancy, contending with a gigantic power, for a free and independent existence. Now, she is herself a giant and able to repel aggression. Our fishing interests, with some little interruption, proved highly profitable and the mass of the people obtained a comfortable living in

peaceful pursuits, but some for purposes of plunder and more rapid gains embark in privateering. But what little wealth was thus acquired was, in most cases, dissipated by habits of extravagance and vice engendered by the war spirit. One privateer owned in Salem, named *Cadet*, commanded at first by a Capt. Evans, and manned in part from here, cruised around this coast. She was afterwards commanded by Capt. David Elwell of this place. The Capt. was said to have cleared some twelve thousand dollars; some of the crew, some hundred. They never came to an open engagement, but occasionally boarded some vessels and took some prizes. During the war, a number of our men in other privateers and others in merchant vessels found their way, before the war closed, in the prisons of Halifax and some few in Dartmoor prison, England. In the latter prison were Benjamin Colby, Joseph Bailey, and one from Folly Cove. Some were in Chatham prison on the Thames, William T. Abbott. Those in Dartmoor prison were there at the time of the shooting of the prisoners. It was said the prisoners had complained of their bread, which is supposed to have aroused some ill feeling. They were accustomed to exercise themselves by playing ball. One day their ball went over the wall into the barracks. The soldiers there did not return it as usual; when some of the prisoners threatened to break through the wall. They were commanded to desist, by the soldiery, but declining, a fire was opened upon the prisoners' and seven were killed and a large number were wounded. Our men were retained in prison some six months. This was in 1815.

The leading citizens of the place, soon after the war was declared, formed a Committee of Safety to have the oversight of affairs. The English privateers occasionally ran into the bay and molested the coasters which had run in under the land for protection. At one time, 1813, one privateer fired upon the inhabitants. The people returned the fire from Bear Skin Neck and the old wharf, with a long six pounder, carrying

a shot through her from stem to stern, when she crawled off. Finding that our coast was, from its exposed situation, to suffer from the enemy, the inhabitants deemed it advisable, in 1814, to erect a fort on the Neck. This was done by subscription at a cost of about six hundred dollars. The fort was mounted with several cannon, making a somewhat formidable appearance, so much as to attract the attention of the British cruisers. It was regarded by them as a government fort. The English frigate *Nymph*, lying in the offing Sept. 8th. of this year, about midnight sent three barges in to reconnoitre and, if things appeared favorable, to make an attack. The fort was manned by nine men or more detailed from a company of about sixty-four who were drafted to protect interests principally located at Gloucester, at Stage Fort, and commanded by Capt Benjamin Haskell of West Parish. The soldiers had eight dollars per month; those quartered here had their barracks at the old house, then standing where the Union Store now is, till the watch-house was built. The English were piloted into Long Cove by one of our townsmen, Capt. David Elwell, by command of the enemy who had captured his boat for this purpose. Three barges landed twenty men. Elwell led the way to the fort. The watchman on duty was said to be asleep. The men who were stationed at the fort were taken prisoners and put on board the barges. The enemy spiked the two cannons and threw them off the breast-work, then set fire to the watch-house and left. One of the barges, with twenty men, came around to the old dock, fired at a sloop's mast, then started out. The meeting-house bell beginning to ring an alarm, the barge while passing out by the end of the pier fired at the meeting-house and lodged a shot in one of the steeple posts. This discharge started a butt in the bow of their barge, which caused the crew to pull for the rocks at the back of the pier. Thirteen of them were taken prisoners; some of them were rescued from drowning, by being taken out of the water. The remainder (except one

who escaped in a float to the back beach and ran into the woods) passed over to Long Cove, took a fishing boat belonging to James Parsons and Wm. Lurvey, and went off to their ship, about daylight, in the fog. The lieutenant escaped alone in a whaleboat to the ship. The prisoners were well cared for by the Committee of Safety, in the old house of James Tarr, standing then where the house of Dea. Thomas Giles now stands, near the Great Hill. At evening they were marched to Pigeon Cove, the one in the woods till now joining them, and they were sent on board the frigate in Capt. Daniel Wheeler's boat, the captain having previously sent word by a vessel he had captured, that he would willingly exchange men of ours and release some Americans whom he had on board. The captain sent our men back and some others and also gave up the fishing boat to James Parsons, and from that time while stationed off the coast he gave the fishermen liberty to fish unmolested. Among the prisoners sent back on exchange were the nine from the fort, Capt. Elwell and two Salem men. While the English prisoners were in custody here, orders came from Salem to the Committee of Safety to surrender up the prisoners but our people judged it best that they should be exchanged for Americans and they thought that this course would conciliate the Capt. and prevent further trouble, which proved to be the case. The other barge, I would further say to complete the history of the affair, that left the fort, on hearing the firing of the barge in the dock, at the meeting-house, rowed into the bay but was driven back by the three persons firing small arms at them. This barge returned the fire with a six pounder; three shots were exchanged; no one was injured. The sunken barge was raised and given to the owner of the stolen whaleboat, Ebenezer Davis, and was in use for years and I believe was a valuable boat. She was well built and copper fastened. The small arms, pistols and cutlasses were divided by the Committee of Safety. The

cannon of the sunken barge is yet retained as town property and is fired on great occasions.

About this time during the war, the frigate *Leander* came in near the Folly Cove and fired several shots and attempted to land for the purpose of watching a small craft which was there. The people mustered to prevent their landing. The Company from this village, called the Sea Fencibles, about sixty men, marched to the scene of expected conflict, with a nine pounder and two six pounders and small arms, the old Revolutionary soldiers going with them. The Gloucester militia were also on hand, Col. James Appleton commanding. When they arrived they disputed the landing of the barge. Then a flag of truce was sent in but the Colonel replied in a letter that they could not allow of their landing for any such purpose as proposed, and that he did not fear their threats. The frigate soon after stood off.

There is a story told of one Epes Woodbury of this cove who boarded an American privateer, supposing her to be an English vessel which had taken his boat and retained her skipper. He took with him a quarter of veal as a present, thinking to secure the release of his skipper. The Yankee captain distrusted his motives and, supposing him to be a Tory, he mixed a strong dose of jalap in the grog he gave him and sent him away. It operated powerfully and prostrated him very much. His suspicions were probably groundless.

It is worthy of remark that, notwithstanding many men of the town were in various ways engaged in the war, but two are said to have lost their lives, Samuel Lane and Joseph Tucker Jr., and it is somewhat doubtful about the first.

In February 1815, the news of the ratification of the Treaty of Peace was received with demonstrations of general rejoicing, most of the dwellings being brilliantly illuminated. Thomas Knights Jr. was at the Harbor when the news arrived by a messenger on horseback. The horse was all foaming with sweat. He had to pay twenty-five cents for a handbill

containing the news, and returning home he met Col. Isaac Dennison on the Great Hill. He gave him the handbill and the Colonel brought it here.

It was in 1815 that Joseph Bolles Manning, after practising law in Ipswich a few years, located here; he was the oldest son of Dr. John Manning.

By a singular coincidence this general rejoicing for the cessation of the war with England was here followed with a proclamation of war against another king, more formidable than the King of England to the peace and welfare of this people. This was King Alcohol who had slain his hundreds among our people. An organization was here and then formed, called the Moral Society. Its object was to discourage vice and especially to check the excessive use of ardent spirits among the people. This was our first movement on temperance and the germ of all subsequent efforts to check the sway of Alcohol. It was at first regarded by its friends as a doubtful experiment, but accessions were soon made in the cause. All traders were then engaged in the traffic. At one time it was said that twenty-five places were known to have it on sale. Opposition was soon aroused; the church was infected with the malady: resistance grew clamorous. Some rowdy spirits celebrate the grog act, so called. They marched about town in defence of their king and their rights. The pulpit, filled with a faithful sentinel, thundered the tocsin of alarm and called to arms. Freedom's hosts grew stronger. The enemy disputed every inch of ground. The church girds on her armor anew. The people rally to the cause of freedom, and from that day to this the contest has been waxing warm and eventually we trust will triumph.

The fishing interests of this year, 1815, were the most prosperous of any previous year. Codfish brought readily five dollars per quintal, sold in New York at six dollars per quintal subject to a discount of five per cent. for specie. It was this year that the New York trade commenced. Nehemiah



Knowlton sailed in the Sch. Java, the second time, and cleared six hundred dollars. The Pier Company now built the southwest wharf in order to make vessels more safe for the landing of wood and lumber. This was also the year of the terrific gale called the hurricane, severely felt here and in the harbor. Trees were prostrated and also some buildings.

1816 was noted as a remarkably cold year: little or no corn grew and farming generally was a failure. The following winter was regarded as colder than any since 1779—80.

In 1817, His Majesty the sea-serpent honored this port with his first visit. He exhibited himself to the inhabitants on several occasions, much to the admiration and gratification of the people.

The schooner Washington this year arrived from the West Indies and smuggled her cargo consisting principally of rum, in the village. It was stowed away in barns, wood-piles and fish-houses. A man by the name of Ladd, then living at Mr. Solomon Pool's, complained at the custom-house. The officers took the goods and carried them off. It cost Mr. Pool five hundred dollars to clear himself from his liabilities, and Mr. Joseph Smith barely escaped the loss of a like sum. The schooner was principally owned by a Mr. Boyd of West Parish. She was carried up the East River and scuttled but after awhile she was raised and sold. The schooner Dover, at this time owned here, sailed to the West Indies and on return made a voyage to the straits at Leghorn but the owners did not find it profitable and the trade was abandoned. A fishing boat sailed also to the West Indies from here but never returned. This same year, 1817, the middle wharf was built, the three wharves costing about fifty thousand dollars.

In 1818, two hundred and fifty dollars were raised by subscription to enlarge the old burying-ground and re-set the walls.

There was, this year, some talk respecting the propriety of being set off from Gloucester as a separate town. The number

of inhabitants of the South Village was then found to be (1506) one thousand five hundred and six, having nearly doubled in twenty-two years. There were about one hundred and sixty dwelling-houses.

In May of this year, 1818, commenced the organization of that grand movement, the Sabbath School, (thirty-five years ago) which has so richly blest the youth and children of this place during the past generation. This school originated in the Congregationalist society, it being the only organized society at that time having a meeting-house. The other religious societies gradually adopted the arrangement as circumstances enabled them. In 1821 the Universalist Society was incorporated, or rather organized. They have been previously mentioned as the Independent Society. They retained their connection with the first parish of Gloucester, having preaching here at intervals, until they became incorporated as a society. In 1822 the Baptist Society commenced building their meeting-house, having been incorporated some years before. Their first settled pastor was James A. Boswell of N. H. This society, we have seen, had its origin as early as 1804 and during the space of eighteen years till the erection of their meeting-house they had occasional preaching.

There was no formal dedication of the house but at its opening an appropriate discourse was delivered by the pastor, Rev. J. A. Boswell.

It may seem strange to some that we should pause to commemorate the death of a tree, and yet it was this year that the monarch of the forest of this place was laid in the dust. It had stood for ages as a landmark in Pool's pasture. The great elm was, according to estimate, one hundred feet high with branches spreading in proportion; it was eighteen feet in circumference five feet up. It is a matter of regret that this venerable tree was not permitted to stand as a conspicuous memento of the past. Have we not reason to believe that it stood in all its majesty and pride ere a European

set foot upon our soil? It may be was the first landmark that caught the eye of that bold navigator, Capt. Smith, in 1614. It is fitting that such venerable objects of antiquity should be cherished and preserved. Think you the Charter Oak or the Big Elm on Boston Common are not objects of veneration? or the Washington Elm at Cambridge? They mark historic events, hence the interest that was taken for their preservation. There is something in antiquity which to the meditative mind begets veneration and respect. Who would not esteem it a privilege to commune with the old patriarchs who laid the foundations of our town? Something of this pleasure, no doubt, would arise if we of this generation could sit in the shadow of that old elm and hold converse with the ages past. For one I can never look upon such objects of antiquity without being reminded of the shortness of time, the insignificance of the works of man and the boundlessness of eternity.

In 1822, Dr. Charles Bolles Manning began practise here with his father, Dr. John Manning.

In 1823, the valuation of Sandy Bay was \$192,000, being a gain of \$142,000 in twenty-seven years.

In the year 1822 was commenced the manufacture of isinglass, by Mr. Wm. Hall, from hake sounds, with wooden rollers worked by hand, this being the only place of its manufacture in the U. S. until recently. It proved a lucrative business to the owners. It is this year, 1824, that we hear for the first time of the stone business. Mr. Nehemiah Knowlton first seeks a market for stone. He advertised about five hundred tons of stone for sale, in a Boston paper. Major Bates, noticing this advertisement, was led to Sandy Bay where he soon began the stone business which has proved a leading business of the town. Some \$200,000 worth of stone was sold during the year 1853. Fifteen or twenty sloops have been employed and some three hundred men.

In 1825 a post office was established here for the first

time. Winthrop Pool was appointed postmaster. The mail was at the first brought twice a week. In the course of two years it came daily. Previous to the establishment of the post office here, it was very inconvenient to depend upon the Harbor office. Up to this time but some half dozen newspapers were taken in town.

The exports from this place, this year, 1825, were 14,875 quintals of fish, 3,283 barrels of mackerel, 1,093 barrels of oil. The vessels owned here were forty fishing schooners, twenty-one boats from fifteen to twenty tons and twenty-three coasting vessels, part of them in the New York trade, one in the West India trade. This was the great mackerel year. More mackerel were landed this year than in any other year before or since. One vessel landed more than 1600 barrels.

In 1827, the enterprise of the citizens leads to the establishment of a Mutual Marine Insurance Company, consisting of thirty-six shares.

In 1829, the Universalist meeting-house was erected, June 24th. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone and depositing suitable documents was duly observed on the occasion. Oct. 8th. Rev. Thos. Jones preached the dedicatory sermon. Their first settled pastor was Rev. Lucius R. Page, in 1830.

It was this year, 1829, that the first fire-engine for Sandy Bay was procured, three hundred and fifteen dollars having been raised by subscription for that purpose.

In 1830 the population here was 1783, voters 475, families 336, taxes \$2,352.42.

At Whale Cove, this year (1830), was cast away a Nantucket sloop. A woman was confined in the cabin for several hours but was rescued alive by cutting a hole in the deck to get her out. She was carried up to Mr. Joseph Smith's where she gradually recovered.

Dea. Solomon Pool lost his house by fire, this year, said to have been the first dwelling-house that was ever destroyed here by fire.

The Baptist association was convened here this year (1830) and the Rev. David Jewett preached in the Baptist meeting-house for the first time.

The Lyceum was first organized this year. Dr. Adams Nichols located here this year. He remained about three years, when he and four other families removed to Quincy, Illinois. Dr. Joseph Reynolds succeeded Nichols. He was from N. H.; he came in 1833, remained about six years and removed to Gloucester.

In 1831, the old pier was repaired and extended at a cost of some fifteen hundred dollars. In 1831, Pigeon Cove breakwater was built at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars.

In 1832, the Methodist Society was organized; its origin was a number of years previous. Their first chapel was not built till 1838; dedicatory sermon by Rev. L. B. Griffin of Gloucester, the same year. Their first minister was Rev. Ezra Washburn.

In 1835, the Government erected a light-house on Straitsmouth Island. Mr. Benjamin W. Andrews was appointed first light-keeper. In 1836, the Government commenced the breakwater and up to this time have expended some sixty-eight thousand dollars on the same.

This year, Rev. David Jewett, who had officiated as pastor of the Congregational Church for thirty-one years, was dismissed on account of the failure of his health, and Rev. Wakefield Gale was installed in his place, May 4th., with appropriate and interesting ceremonies; sermon by Rev. Wm. M. Rogers of Boston. Rev. David Jewett was a faithful and laborious minister of the gospel during the long period of his ministry. His church gained in numbers and efficiency. When he began his ministry, there were but two male members of the church, viz: Stephen Pool and Dea. Rowe. Female members were but few, Anna Grover and Betty Tarr were the principal; all of them in the service for many years and now feeling the infirmities of age. The poor and the afflicted ever

found in him a warm friend who could sympathize with them in all their sorrows. He has erected a monument in the affections of his people, which will transmit his memory to posterity. It is said that he fondly cherished the thought that at last his remains would repose in yonder burial ground, that he might rise at the Resurrection with those to whom he had so long preached the gospel. He died at Waltham, Mass., July 14th. 1841, where he resided with his daughter and son-in-law, having been in poor health for some years. He was buried at Marblehead where repose the remains of his wife and many of her friends.

It was the year 1841 that your speaker commenced the practice of medicine here in his native town. Dr. Benjamin Haskell established himself here in the same profession, also a native, in the year 1839.

March 6th. 1839, the inhabitants of this place meet to consider the question of being set off from Gloucester and becoming a separate town; seventy-eight voted for it and three against it. A committee of two from each school district was raised to call upon all the voters and get the yeas or nays on the question. Result, 319 yeas; 54 nays. April 5th. 1839, a committee, viz: George D. Hale, James Haskell, John W. Marshall, Nehemiah Knowlton and Reuben Dade, was chosen to meet the committee of Gloucester Harbor, to consider the terms of separation. Dec. 7th. 1839, the terms of separation having been agreed upon, a committee of five was raised to report a name or names for the new town, for the consideration of the people. Eben'r. Pool, Amos Story Jr., Daniel Wheeler, Thomas O. Marshall and James Haskell were the committee. They reported the following names to be voted upon: East Gloucester, Rockport, Granite, Brest, Cape Ann. These names had the following votes: East Gloucester, seven; Rockport, twenty-four; Granite, two; Brest, eight; Cape Ann, twenty-two. The house was divided to try the name Rockport: vote, 36, 43. A new committee was now chosen to bring two

names forward, voting that the highest should be the name. Rockport and Granite were reported; Voted, 40 for Rockport, 10 for Granite.

January 1st. 1840, the Congregational Church, which had been remodelled the previous year, at an expense of \$8000, was dedicated, Rev. Wakefield Gale preaching the dedicatory sermon from the text Psalms 116: 7. The exercises were deeply interesting.

It was this year, 1840, that the villages of Sandy Bay and Pigeon Cove were incorporated under the name of Rockport. The territory consists of about four thousand acres or six and one-fourth square miles. The line run from Folly Cove, on a southerly course across the Cape, to Long or Starknought harbor beach, about four and a half miles. From Gap Head on a westerly course to Gloucester line is about four miles; from the sea-shore to the west of Thatcher's Island, on a south-west line, to Gloucester line, about two to two and one-quarter miles; from Folly Cove to Halibut Point, from one and one-half to two miles. Taxes this year were \$3566.95; population, 2,650. The Long Cove wharf was built this year, at a cost of about thirty-five thousand dollars. From this year much attention was paid to the cultivation of fruit trees; some years the products have been three thousand barrels of apples.

This year, the Congregational meeting-house was struck by lightning, during service time on the Sabbath, making a terrific explosion and necessarily causing much alarm to the audience. It was about the close of the service and the minister delayed a few minutes at the close because the rain came down so profusely, lest the people should be exposed to the shower. The stroke seems to have been divided, as the weather-board on the northern corner was shattered and knocked off, and the ground in the rear of the house was plowed up by the electricity as it followed the rod from the front to the rear.

In 1842, Dr. John Manning of Waldoboro, Maine, began practice here.

In 1841, the sea-wall of Pigeon Cove harbor was destroyed by a severe storm, and most of the vessels suffered a great loss.

In 1842 and '43, business was flourishing; many dwelling-houses were erected.

Dec. 3d. 1843, occurred the great fire; three dwelling-houses, two barns and several outhouses were destroyed.

In 1848, the Mt. Pleasant House went into operation, designed principally to accommodate summer visitors, as the town was fast acquiring a reputation as a watering place, especially the North Village (Pigeon Cove) which as early as 1840 and '42 had some distinguished visitors, viz: Richard H. Dana and Wm. C. Bryant, who have ever ranked high among our American poets; also Mr. Bracket, a noted sculptor, who here moulded a bust of Mr. Bryant, in the old Wheeler tavern then kept by Mr. Wm. Norwood Jr. who afterwards, when company increased, left the old place and moved up the hill the north side of the Cove, where the Pigeon Cove House now stands. From that time to the present, Pigeon Cove especially has been acquiring celebrity as a summer resort.

In 1847, one of the greatest enterprises of the town was undertaken, viz: the erection of the cotton mill. This was a gigantic effort for the people who engaged in it, as it drew largely upon their pecuniary resources and in some instances to their serious injury. But it was entered upon with good intentions, having in view not only their individual interests, but the well-being of the town and business in general.

From 1848 to 1850, some fifty young men became interested here in the gold excitement of California and the country generally, and left for the land of gold.

In 1851, the town felt the importance of making some new provision for the maintenance of the poor. Some land was purchased and a poorhouse erected, which will probably be an advantage to the town. Following in the line of these new movements, was the establishment of a bank this year.



The completion of these three enterprises has added much to the importance of the town and increased its business to a large extent. The express business here was begun in 1849, by Edward H. Shaw, and in 1850 Roman Catholicism was first introduced by a meeting of a priest, at Mr. Caleb Norwood's hall.

In 1852, among the events that may be noticed, was the occurrence of an earthquake in this vicinity. On Saturday, November 27th., at twenty minutes to 12 o'clock M., the sky was clear and the wind light from N. W. The roar, at first like the noise of a carriage approaching from a distance on frozen ground, gradually increased in volume, shaking and jarring the houses and doors. The sound seemed to pass from a northerly to a south-easterly direction, lasting nearly half a minute. The newspapers spoke of it as having been heard over an area of fifty miles.

Joseph Manning, a native of Waldoboro, Maine, grandson of Dr. John Manning senior, and son of Dr. John Manning junior, began the practise of medicine, in Rockport, in 1852. The same year, Oscar D. Abbott established himself here in medical practice.

Now, Jan. 1st. 1854, we look backward over a space of one hundred and sixty-four years since the settlement began, with gratitude that from obscurity we have risen to our present position of importance, our valuation being now upwards of \$1,000,000, with many of the appliances and facilities which would seem, with proper improvement, to guarantee a prosperous future. One hundred years ago, our territory contained less than two hundred and fifty inhabitants; now, we number some three thousand five hundred. In this brief survey of our history, we have aimed to note some of its most prominent features. We have contemplated the trials struggles and difficulties attendant upon those early times. We have seen how the causes of religion and education from small beginnings have gradually won their way to their

present position. Previous to 1797, few parents aspired to the thought of educating their children for any of the professions of law, medicine, divinity or teaching, but now, for years previous to the present time, a professional education of some kind has been the one ambition of our sons and daughters. (Since about the year 1800, some fifteen of our sons have received a college education.) Then the condition of the people did not allow of great projects for improvement. Now, not content with piers, breakwaters, factories and banks, their posterity propose, for the prosperity of the town, to be connected by a chain of railroad to the surrounding country, the survey of which has just been completed.

In our retrospect of the past, we behold the guiding hand of Providence disposing and arranging events for the accomplishment of His wise and beneficent designs. Be it ours to co-operate in the furtherance of His purposes for good for the coming future, that they may be transmitted to the latest posterity. We live in a world of change. How vividly are we impressed with this fact, by this retrospect! The same heavens indeed are over our heads, the same ocean washes our shores. The same sun shines as brilliantly, and the moon looks forth from as beautiful a sky as when our ancestors dwelt here. As we look above we see no changes in the firmament; as we look upon the sea, the same blue waters roll and dash beneath our feet. God and His works remain. But change has passed upon the soil upon which we tread. These fields that once waved with towering forests or resounded with the woodman's axe have long since been subdued by the hand of cultivation, and where once brooded the stillness and silence of nature, now are heard the din and noise of business. The barrenness and sterility of nature have given place to the productiveness of human industry. But still onward are the mutations that time has wrought.

We are led to ask: Our fathers, where are they? They sleep in the dust. Ages have passed since they were laid in

their graves. The dwellings of most of them have ceased to exist. Their memory even hardly lingers in the minds of their posterity. Man dies and is forgotten and the places that once knew him know him no more forever, and so will it be with us. How humbling to the pride of man! What shadows we are, and what shadows we pursue:

“Like snow-flakes falling on the river,  
A moment seen, then gone forever.”

Yes, this audience that now hears, and he who addresses you on this occasion, will all sleep in the dust. When another hundred years shall have rolled away into eternity, and another person shall compile its history, no one of this large audience, it may be safe to say, will be there to hear its recital. We shall have descended to the grave; our names, many of them, will have passed from the memory of men. Here and there, indeed, a moss-grown stone may point the inquirer to the last resting-place of some of us, whose memory tender affection has rescued from oblivion. Solemn thought, and is this the end of our hopes? Have we no higher aim than to live to gratify the pride of life? Is there not a nobler life for which to live? Yes, blessed be God! Let us profit by the lesson which this survey of the flight of years conveys to us all. Let us hear the voice that sounds along the track of time. This life is fleeting and transient, but the life beyond is lasting and permanent. Let us live for that better life so gloriously set forth in the gospel.

---

## CHAPTER I.

*The following list probably contains most of the names of the men who lived in Sandy Bay from 1690 to 1755.*

Richard Tarr,	Samuel Wonson,
William Tarr,	Edmund Grover,
Caleb Tarr,	Nehemiah Grover,
Benjamin Tarr,	Ebenezer Grover,
Benjamin Tarr Jr.,	Eleazar Grover,
John Pool,	Samuel Clark,
Joshua Pool,	Samuel Clark 2d.,
Ebenezer Pool,	William Clark,
Caleb Pool,	Henry Witham,
Jonathan Pool,	Thomas Dresser,
Francis Pool,	John Rowe,
Stephen Pool,	Elias Cook,
James Pool,	Stephen Butler,
Jacob Pool,	Thomas Goss,
Peter Emmons,	John Hobson,
Peter Bennett,	Eleazar Lurvey,
John Davis,	Job Lane,
Samuel Davis,	Joshua Norwood,
Samuel Davis 4th.,	James Parsons,
Jabez Baker,	Thomas Finson,
Jabez Baker Jr.,	Joseph Thurston,
John Wonson,	Ephraim Sheldon,
John Blatchford,	Israel Sheldon,
Joshua Rendall,	Daniel Williams,
Edward Jumper,	James Hardy,
John Babson,	Thomas Oakes,
Thomas Harris,	Thomas Harris Jr.
Samuel Harris,	

*Roll of Capt. Rowe's Company, engaged in the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th. 1775.*

John Rowe, captain,	John Clark,
Mark Pool, 1st. lieutenant,	Joseph Lane,
Eben'r. Cleaveland, 2nd. lieut.	James Lurvey,
Daniel Barber Tarr, sergeant,	Francis Lane,
William Haskins, "	Samuel Low,
William Daylon, "	Hugh Parkhurst,
William Foster, "	Henry Morgan,
Jonathan Rowe, corporal,	Henry Parsons,
Thomas Finson, "	Joseph Parsons,
John Gott, "	Jeffrey Parsons,
William Lowe, "	John Rowe, Jr.,
Benjamin Davis, drummer,	Joshua Rowe,
Isaac Haskell, fifer,	Peter Richardson,
Jacob Allen,	William Rowe,
Obadiah Atkins,	Daniel Somes,
David Averill,	John Smith,
Eleazar Butman,	Ephraim Sheldon,
Daniel Butler,	John Tarr,
David Crage,	John Tarr, Jr.,
Henry Clark,	James Tarr,
Daniel Doyle,	Jabez Tarr,
Dominicus Davis,	William Woodbury,
Samuel Clark,	Ebenezer Witham,
Joseph Dresser,	Spencer Thomas,
Richard Dresser,	Jonathan Parsons,
Thomas Dresser,	Peter Emmons,
Caleb Elwell,	Thomas Edes,
James Phipps,	John Youlin,
Ebenezer Gott,	John Parrott,
Joshua Gore,	Joseph Low,
Francis Pool (killed in battle)	William Jumper,
Wm. Parsons (killed in battle),	Aaron Riggs,
Josiah Brooks, " " "	Bennett Haskins.

*Copy of John Rowe's Commission as Captain.*

Province of the Massachusetts Bay. } The Sixth Military Foot Company of Gloucester, belonging to Sixth Regiment in the County of Essex.

{ Seal. } To JOHN ROWE, Jr., Gentleman, GREETING:

By virtue of the natural power and authority in and by the good officers of the Royal Commission granted to us and in compliance with the recommendation of our patriots the Representative body of this Province freely deputed by the inhabitants of the respective towns of said Province to meet in Congress to consult and advise in our oppressed estate who in Congress at Concord October 26th. this current year resolved and advised the militia special reference being had to said resolve; we do by these presents (reposing special trust in your constitutional loyalty, courage and good conduct) constitute and appoint you the said John Rowe Jr. to be our Captain with full power to act agreeable to the voice of the Continental and Provincial Congress in every salutary measure that they have or may advise to, and you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Captain in leading, ordering and exercising us the said Sixth Company in arms both inferior officers and privates, and taking us in good order and discipline hereby commanding us to obey you as our Captain; and you yourself are to observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall from time to time receive from the Continental and Provincial Congress for the time being of our present exigency or other your superior officers made agreeable to the voice of the Provincial Congress for the service of his majesty and his loyal subjects, agreeable to the Constitution of the British Nation and her Colony and Provincial Charters according to military rules and discipline pursuant to the trust reposed in you.

Given under our hand and seal at arms in fifth parish in

Gloucester the 22d. day of December in the fifteenth year of the reign of his majesty King George the Third, annoque Domini 1774.

[Signed] By the Company's command,

JOSEPH THURSTON, Scribe.

EBENEZER CLEAVELAND, } President,  
In behalf of the Company.

*Copy of the Commission of John Rowe Esquire as Captain of the Company of Sandy Bay the fifth Parish of Gloucester, engaged in the Battle of Bunker Hill.*

The Congress of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay,  
JOHN ROWE, ESQUIRE, GREETING:

We, reposing especial trust and confidence in your courage and good conduct, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you the said John Rowe to be Captain of the Foot Company in the Regiment of Foot whereof Ebenezer Bridge Esq. is Colonel, raised by the Congress aforesaid for the defence of said Colony.

You are, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a Captain, commanding, ordering and exercising the said Company in arms, both inferior officers and soldiers, and to keep them in good order and discipline; and they are hereby commanded to obey you as their Captain, and you are yourself to observe and obey such orders and instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from the Colonel and Commander in Chief of the forces raised in the Colony aforesaid for the defence of the same, or any other your superior officers, according to military rules and disciplines in war, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you.

By order of the Congress,

Dated the 19th. day of May A. D. 1775.

FREEMAN, Secretary P. T.

JOS. WARREN, President P. T.

MIDDLESEX, SS.

June the 29th., 1775.

Capt. John Rowe within named appeared and repeated the oath required by Congress to be taken by the officers of the Massachusetts Army.

Before me, JONAS DIX, Justice of the Peace.



CHAPTER II.

---

*Rockport National Bank.*

The now Rockport National Bank was incorporated as a state institution in 1851. The capital stock was \$100,000. At its organization, Ezra Eames Esq. was chosen president and occupied that position until his death, which occurred on the 17th. day of August 1874, at the age of seventy-two years. Dea. Jabez R. Gott was elected cashier and discharged the duties thereof faithfully many years and until ill-health compelled him to resign the office. He died March 15th. 1876, aged eighty-two years. Both of these men were exemplary citizens and prominent in the business of the town.

Capt. Charles Tarr succeeded Mr. Eames as president, and continues in that position at the present time, discharging his duties faithfully, though his age exceeds fourscore years.

Mr. Howard H. Paul succeeded Dea. Gott as cashier. After a few years' service he resigned the office and Mr. Eli Gott was appointed his successor. He served a few years and was succeeded by Mr. George W. Tufts, the present cashier.

When the petition asking for a charter of a bank at Rockport was before the Legislature, a considerable opposition was manifested by the friends of the Gloucester bank, the only bank of discount then on the Cape, they claiming that the one institution was able to furnish all the bank accommodation the entire Cape required.

After the charter was obtained it was somewhat difficult to get the stock taken up; but by the earnest and untiring efforts of the board of directors, the object was finally accomplished and the bank went into successful operation. It was but a short time before the stock commanded a premium, and it has ever continued a useful, safe and paying institution.

It continued under the charter of the Commonwealth until

during the war of the Rebellion, Feb. 25th. 1863, the U. S. Banking Law was enacted, and soon after this institution accepted a charter under that act, therefore its present name.

After several years of successful operation, the capital stock was increased to \$150,000, and was held at that figure some years; then for certain good reasons it was reduced to the original sum, \$100,000, which is the amount of capital at this day. Its stock sold at auction, in April 1888, at \$144 per share; par value, \$100.

*Rockport Savings Bank.*

Soon after the Rockport Bank went into operation, it was determined by certain parties that there was room for, and need of, a savings institution within this town; accordingly, a petition was presented to the Legislature, and the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and Rockport Savings Bank was incorporated June 23d. 1853. The persons named in the act of incorporation were Ezra Eames, Jabez R. Gott, James Haskell and their associates. At its organization, James Haskell was chosen president and Newell Giles treasurer, and a full board of trustees was also chosen.

This bank soon commenced receiving deposits and it proved to be a very useful and successful institution. The amount of its deposits in 1875 was \$414,460.71. About this time, a cloud came over the town, in the shape of financial troubles and business failures. Confidence became impaired and deposits were withdrawn so that in 1876 they were reduced to \$376,780.51. Dr. Joseph Manning was then chosen treasurer in place of Newell Giles who had resigned; a change was also made in the board of trustees. Joshua Tarr was chosen president, succeeding Henry Dennis who succeeded James Haskell who resigned some years previous on account of his leaving town for Saccarappa, Maine, where he now resides. Notwithstanding the change of officers, confidence was not restored; withdrawal of deposits continued so that on the 26th.

day of February 1878 they were reduced to \$182,352. About this time, Hon. Charles P. Thompson and Dr. Joseph Manning were appointed receivers and within a few years the business of the bank was closed. The depositors received eighty-five and a fraction per cent. of their deposits.

A short time, say about twenty days, after the receivers were appointed, the Massachusetts Legislature enacted the Stay Law, so called, which undoubtedly prevented other savings institutions in the Commonwealth from sharing the fate of the Rockport.

Had this law been enacted before the receivers were appointed probably the Rockport Savings Bank would be in successful operation to-day and the depositors would be receiving, when called for, one hundred cents and interest on every dollar of their deposits. For when we take into consideration the eighty-five and a fraction per cent. paid depositors, and eight thousand dollars paid the receivers, and the shrinkage on a few of the largest mortgages, saying nothing of the shrinkage on the smaller ones, we have an amount more than equal to the whole amount of deposits when the receivers were appointed.

The closing out of this useful institution was one of, if not the greatest financial disaster that ever befell this town.

#### *Granite Savings Bank.*

Awhile after the closing out of the Rockport Savings Bank, some of our citizens saw the need of an institution for savings within the town. Therefore a petition was forwarded to the Legislature and in the year 1884 the Granite Savings Bank was incorporated. Wm. E. Winsor, J. Loring Woodfall, George Elwell, George M. McClain, Francis Tarr, Nath'l. Richardson, Jr., John W. Marshall, Frank Scripture, Wm. H. Colby and George A. Lowe were named in the act as Corporators.

The first meeting for the choice of officers was held December 16th. 1884; at which meeting John G. Dennis was chosen

president, J. Loring Woodfall secretary and Nath'l. Richardson Jr. treasurer, and a board of eleven trustees.

The ill feeling engendered by the closing out of the Rockport Savings Bank operated somewhat against the new institution; but this is being overcome, the public can but have confidence in the board of managers. The institution is gradually increasing in favor, and when business shall revive deposits will increase more rapidly. Undoubtedly, this will prove a useful institution.

Its first dividend of two per cent. was payable April 1st. 1887, and it has paid semi-annual dividends from that date. The first deposit was received April 11th. 1885.

The first president, John G. Dennis Esq., a person highly esteemed in this community, died in June of the first year of his service, but the vacancy was not filled until the next annual meeting, when Wm. E. Winsor was elected president and Mr. Nath'l. Richardson Jr. was re-elected treasurer.

Mr. Dennis at the time of his death was a member of the Mass. Legislature.

Henry Dennis is now president; Wm. H. Colby, secretary; Nath'l. Richardson Jr., treasurer.

#### *Fourth of July Celebration.*

Early in the year 1854, say as early as April, the question of a town celebration of our national independence was agitated. An interest in this was probably awakened by our celebration on the second day of January, of the centennial of the incorporation of the fifth parish of Gloucester (Sandy Bay).

As early as May, an informal meeting was called, plans and measures were discussed looking towards a general celebration. Other meetings soon followed. An executive committee was chosen; sub-committees were appointed; thus in good season the work of preparation was commenced. The whole people were awake and interested in the work. The finance committee collected some six or seven hundred dollars

for music, fireworks, etc., etc. The ladies proposed to furnish a collation. A large tent, capable of seating six or eight hundred persons, was to be erected in the Norwood Pasture (Allen's Head). Mr. Wm. Norwood, when asked for the use of his pasture for the occasion, replied "Yes, you are welcome to the use of the pasture for the celebration of the Fourth of July, but you have yet to fight for your independence." We have seen his prophecy fulfilled. The several committees went to work in good earnest, each one determined to make the celebration a success.

On the morning of the Fourth, all was in readiness. At sunrise, the bells of the several churches and of the cotton mill were rung one half hour. This with the booming of cannon was a fitting prelude to the exercises and festivities of the day. The weather was hot and sultry. Notwithstanding this, quite early, people in great numbers came pouring into town.

The programme called for a procession which formed on Broadway, its right resting on Main Street, at 10 o'clock A. M., in the following order:

Aids. Chief Marshal. Aids.

Chelsea Brass Band.

Gloucester Artillery, Capt. Jeremiah Cook.

Committee of Arrangements.

Bay Tent of Rechabites, No. 224; sixty members in full regalia, and floating banner of blue silk.

A carriage appropriately trimmed in which were five of our eldest citizens, motto "Our Fathers."

Order of Odd Fellows, about sixty members of Granite Lodge and a few members of Ocean

Lodge, in full regalia. They carried a very elegant silk banner presented by the ladies.

Goddess of Liberty, tastefully dressed, in a carriage appropriately decorated.

Justice—White dress, spangled sash, scales in the right hand; motto, "Justice is not blind," in the left.

Peace—White dress, blue sash, wreath of roses; carriage trimmed with oak leaves, evergreen and flowers.

Engine Company No. 3, in uniform—blue trousers, red shirt, glazed cap.

School No. 1, Grammar Department, Girls in Bloomer costume; boys, blue jackets, white trousers and stockings, straw hats.

Seasons, Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter—represented by young ladies, emblematically dressed, carriage appropriately trimmed with oak, spruce, etc.

School No. 4—girls in dark blue waists, white skirts, wreaths of evergreen; boys in white trousers, blue jackets, wide collars and black ties; teachers; anchors trimmed with flowers.

Banner, "Hope,"

"District No. 4."

Stars—Nine girls dressed in white with blue sash and crowns of various colors, stars on each point of crown; carriage trimmed with roses, evergreen, stars and spangles; driven by a negro boy.

School No. 3—Girls with oak-leaf hats, pink waists, white skirts; boys, red jackets, white trousers, oak-leaf hats. Banner, "Perseverance;"

"District No. 3."

Morning, Noon and Night, represented by ladies emblematically dressed; carriage tastefully adorned.

Faith, Hope and Charity, well represented by persons in appropriate costume, in a carriage appropriately trimmed.

School No. 2—Girls in white skirts, blue sacks, white sun-bonnets; boys, red jackets, white trousers, straw hats trimmed with evergreen.

Purity—A carriage with twelve young ladies in white dresses and wreaths of flowers.

School No. 5—Boys, pink shirts, white trousers, straw hats; girls, white dresses and straw hats; banner, "Truth is our Guide," "District No. 5."

Representatives of the States—Thirty-two young ladies dressed in white, with straw hats, each with the name of a state in white ribbon over the shoulder. Banner in the center leading from the staff held by each lady; motto, "United States," "United we stand, divided we fall."

School No 1, Primary Department, in carriages tastefully decorated—Boys, with white trousers, buff waists, wreath over the shoulder, and straw hats; girls, all in white, hats of blue cambric, with wreaths. Banner, "Tall oaks from little acorns grow," "Primary No. 1."

Indian and Turk on horseback, appropriately dressed.

Old Folks at Home—Ten young ladies dressed in old style, in a carriage, with spinning-wheel, carding, &c.

Flora's Bower—Carriage trimmed with flowers, containing six young ladies dressed in white, decorated with flowers and carrying baskets of flowers.

Modesty—White dress, full white veil, two attendants holding an arch of flowers over her head.

Glee Club—Five ladies and two gentlemen; ladies in various dresses, gentlemen as troubadours.

The route of the procession was through Broadway, School, High, Pleasant, Mt. Pleasant, South, Main, Beach and King streets. The programme called for Granite Street to Pigeon Cove, but when the procession arrived at the head of King Street it was found impracticable, on account of the intense heat, to proceed further. Several members of the Artillery had been smitten with sunstroke and numbers of the children were also obliged to leave the ranks. Therefore, upon the consultation of the committee of arrangements, it was thought best to take up the line of march towards the Pavilion, where the procession arrived about half-past one o'clock. On their arrival they found the tables well spread and loaded with a bountiful supply of food provided by the ladies. After the procession was seated at the tables, the divine blessing was invoked by Rev. A. C. L. Arnold, chaplain of the day, after which the attention of the company was devoted to the viands before them. Though the procession was the first that was seated at the tables, the crowd outside the tent was not slighted nor neglected. In due time, all were invited to partake of the good things that were provided to supply the wants of the inner man. We are sure that there was a great abundance of food, enough and more than enough for the great number in attendance, and quite a surplus that was distributed to the needy, by the committee of arrangements, the next day.

The Hon. James Haskell, the president of the day, called the assembly to order, and the Rev. Mr. Arnold again addressed the throne of grace in words appropriate to the occasion. After he concluded, Lemuel Gott M. D. read the Declaration of Independence. Then the orator of the day, C. M. Ellis Esq., of Boston, was introduced by the president in a few well chosen words. The subject of the oration was a review of the early history of the settlement of New England, showing how the idea of constitutional liberty was fundamental in the minds of our fathers and was by them bequeathed to their



immediate descendants. They welcomed fugitives from tyranny, from every state of despotic Europe, whether that tyranny was governmental or ecclesiastical. Fugitives from slavery were their every-day visitors, and thereby the flame of liberty was fanned into surpassing brightness. He considered that the spirit of liberty was endangered in our period, by causes obvious to all, but he yet believed in the ultimate triumph of liberty and foresaw the day when as a nation we should be free indeed. Mr. Ellis spoke for an hour and a half. Then an hour was spent in social expression, in pertinent and short speeches by several persons. David Kimball Esq., of Boston, a former resident here, acted as toast-master. The following were some of the many sentiments offered, all of which elicited much applause.

*The President of the United States and his administration.* "May they fear God and keep His commandments."

*Washington.* "May we emulate his patriotism and practise his virtues."

*The orator of the day.* "May the spirit which he has this day inspired be long felt." Mr. Ellis responded in an animated and interesting manner.

*Hon. Charles W. Upham.* "Representative to Congress, from Essex District, the firm friend of freedom."

*The Press.* "May its mighty influence ever be wielded on the side of freedom." Rev. Mr. Arnold responded by a few pertinent remarks.

*The Gloucester Artillery.* Private W. H. Dann answered in behalf of the Company, by a few well chosen words.

*The Chelsea Brass Band.* "May they live to blow long for the gratification of their patrons."

*To the young ladies of Rockport.* "May they make better wives than their mothers."

Mr. Ellis responded declaring that were it not for the influence of the mothers he should consider it a libel. But, inheriting

their virtues and emulating their excellencies, it might be possible. Thus closed the day's performance.

Decorations on the several streets were as follows: on Broadway and Main Street were arches of evergreen, mottoes "The day we celebrate," "July 4th., 1776," "Welcome;" on High Street, arch of evergreen, motto "God and our country," "Liberty not Oppression"; on Pleasant Street, arch with the motto, "The spirit of '76 still lives;" on School Street, "Independence," "Bunker Hill;" on Broadway, the schoolhouse and the houses of Messrs. Samuel J. Giles, Dudley Choate, James Haskell and N. F. S. York were appropriately decorated.

Flags were suspended across High Street from the houses of E. Boynton and David Tarr; on Main Street, near the house of David Brooks, and on King Street from the bakery of Mr. Knowlton, also from many other places.

David Kimball Esq. donated to the boys a large quantity of Chinese explosives which added greatly to their enjoyment. They were very discreet in the use of them; none were exploded on the route of the procession while it was passing.

During the evening, there was a grand display of fireworks on the ground near the Pavilion and the Chelsea Band discoursed some excellent music, including several very popular airs.

Throughout the day and evening good order was preserved. Though there was a very large number of people in town, there were but two or three arrests and that for imbibing too freely of that they brought with them. There was no disturbance during the entire day and evening.

The members of the Artillery that were most severely affected by sunstroke were sergeant Henry Pearce and private Gilman Saunders. Pearce was insensible several hours; they however recovered within a few days.

The weather several days before and on the Fourth and a few days after was very warm. The mercury ranged from 90

to 100 in the shade, during the day, and did not fall below 80 in the night.

The Gloucester TELEGRAPH of the 8th. of July, to which we are largely indebted for much of the foregoing description, also says: "The whole celebration was highly creditable to the energy, enterprise and taste of our neighbors.

"Messrs. Lyman B. Stockman and J. P. H. Cushing rendered us valuable assistance in making up our report of the celebration."

The orator of the day, C. M. Ellis Esq., was honorably known throughout the free portion of our country, for his connection with the defence of Burns in Boston, a fugitive from slavery.

## CHAPTER III.

---

*Temperance Reform.*

The earliest action taken in this line by the town of Gloucester, of which Sandy Bay was the 5th. parish, was at the annual town meeting in March 1814, when a committee was appointed by the town, whose duty it was to ascertain who were violating the license law of that day. That committee reported as follows:

“TO THE GENTLEMEN SELECTMEN OF GLOUCESTER:

“We, the subscribers, being appointed by the town at its last annual March meeting, to notice and inform of all those persons who sell ardent spirit contrary to the statute laws of this Commonwealth, having attended to the business of our appointment, find that the following licensed persons have not conformed to the laws for the year past, but have been and continue in the constant habit of selling liquors mixed and drank in their shops in open violation of the statute laws of this Commonwealth, viz: (here are inserted the names of sixteen persons, all of whom did business at Gloucester harbor).\*

“As no person can obtain a license but through the approbation of the Selectmen, we think it most expedient in the first instance to give them timely notice, with full confidence that they will not be wanting in their duty, and will withhold their future approbation.

“But, if any of the above mentioned persons who pay no regard to the wholesome laws of this Commonwealth should

\*Probably these sixteen men were licensed to sell ardent spirit by retail, but not to be mixed and drank on the premises.

obtain an approbation, we are determined to make a presentation of all such persons to the General Sessions of the County.

(Signed)	"JAMES GOSS, "FRANCIS NORWOOD, "SOLOMON POOL, "TIMOTHY R. DAVIS, "JOHN MASON.	}	Committee.
----------	---	---	------------

"GLOUCESTER, June 25th. 1814."

All of whom were of Sandy Bay, except John Mason.

The next move, spoken of in the Centennial Address as "A war waged against a more formidable power than the King of England," was as follows. The villagers, having become alarmed at the ravages King Alcohol was making in their ranks, held a meeting to consider this great question, at the house of Mr. Francis Norwood, on the 15th. day of February 1815, and organized by the choice of Mr. Solomon Pool moderator, Mr. Wm. Whipple Sec'y. A committee of five were chosen to draft a constitution and by-laws, and then adjourned to the 23rd. inst., at which meeting the Committee made their report and presented their draft of the constitution, which was adopted, and the society organized under the name of "Moral Reform" and chose Major Francis Norwood, Pres., and Dr. James Goss, Sec'y. The temperance pledge adopted by this society was as follows, after setting forth the evils of selling and drinking ardent spirits: "We, therefore, do solemnly engage to abstain from an *excessive* use of ardent spirit, ourselves, to prevent it in our families, social circles and other places; that we will not frequent and drink in retailing shops, nor suffer our children under our care to do it; and that we will unite in aiding and upholding persons appointed to suppress all such unauthorized places amongst us, in taking every legal step necessary, that this dreadful evil may be removed and the rising generation saved' from its ruinous effects." They also pledge themselves against the use of

profane language, evil speaking and gambling, and also pledge themselves to a proper observance of the Sabbath. The foregoing vices were quite prevalent in the community in those early days. Though the pledge against the use of ardent spirits admitted of considerable latitude, yet, from what has come down to us by tradition and history of the habits of the people of that day, the stand taken by this society was a bold and noble one, and certainly pointed in the right direction. Those who signed the constitution were: Francis Norwood, James Goss, Solomon Pool, Eben'r. Oakes, Abraham Pool, Solomon Choate, Caleb Norwood, David Jewett, Reuben Brooks, Stephen Pool, Wm. Choate, Henry Witham Jr., Thomas Giles, John Burns Jr., Wm. Whipple, Aaron Pool, Matthew S. Giles, Jabez R. Gott, Wm. Pool, Reuben Brooks Jr., Gorham Norwood, David Kimball, Josiah Page, Joseph Smith Jr., Thomas Oakes, George Dennison, Isaac Dennison Jr. This society continued in active operation until March 9th. 1829, when by mutual consent it was dissolved.

As far as we learn, there were no other special efforts to suppress liquor-selling or drinking until about 1830 or '31, when the question was agitated from the pulpit and by laymen. As the results of this agitation, a society was organized and the members pledged themselves not to drink distilled liquors; but soon it was found that this pledge did not cure the evil, as some members that were thus pledged were occasionally intoxicated by the too free use of cider, wine or malt liquors. From time to time the pledge was strengthened, until it forbade the use of all intoxicating liquors.

The feeble efforts that were put forth before this date caused a great opposition. The movement was by its opponents at first called the gag act. The opposition made at one time quite a demonstration by an assemblage on Dock Square, where a barrel of New England rum was tapped and the stars and stripes waved above it upon a staff whose base was in the bung-hole. The day was spent in riot and drinking.

It has been many years since such a scene could have been re-enacted. Probably the drinking habits of this people were not greater, and the opposition to reform more manifest, in this than in other communities, especially where fishing was the leading industry.

In the year 1840, April, six men in the city of Baltimore, all of them addicted to the excessive use of ardent spirits, while seated together in a hotel where ardent spirits were sold, inaugurated the Washington Total Abstinence Society and adopted the following pledge:

"We whose names are annexed, desirous of forming a society for our mutual benefit, and to guard against a pernicious practice which is injurious to our health, standing and families, do pledge ourselves as gentlemen that we will not drink any spirituous or malt liquors, wine or cider."

This society thus inaugurated increased wonderfully in power and volume. Its influence extended within a short time to a great portion of our land and on the 30th. day of August, 1841, a public meeting was held in the Universalist meeting-house in this town, of which Rev. John Allen was chosen chairman and Nehemiah H. Swain, Sec'y. At this meeting a committee was chosen to draft a constitution and by-laws by which a permanent organization was effected. Wm. Caldwell was chosen president; his successors in that office were John W. Marshall, Levi Cleaves, Levi Sewall. This society adopted the following pledge:

"The members of this society agree that they will never again drink any intoxicating liquors, except when prescribed by a medical attendant, or in case of wine at communion; and that they will not provide them for their friends, or for persons in their employ; and they will, in all suitable ways, discountenance the use of them in the community; and above all, that they will use their utmost endeavors to reclaim and restore to Temperance those who are unfortunately addicted to drunkenness."

The last record of a meeting of this society was dated Dec. 19th. 1848. It was held in the vestry of the Congregational society. The record says: "The Committee who were chosen at the previous meeting made no report." Though the life of this society covered but a few years, it was an active one and we know it accomplished a great good. Many liquor shops were closed and the proprietors never again engaged in the business, and many persons who were addicted to the free use of liquor signed the pledge and to their dying day observed it inviolate, some of whom were our most prominent citizens. The whole number of names recorded that signed the pledge and constitution was 1139, nearly one-half of the whole population of the town, at that time. Undoubtedly the influence of that organization extended through many of the succeeding years. Early in its history, John B. Gough gave two lectures here, one in the Congregational and one in the Universalist meeting-house. On these occasions, these houses were literally packed. It was in the early years of his temperance conversion; he was listened to with rapt attention.

At a later day, there were various organizations instituted here in the interest of temperance, among which were the Sons, an order of which was formed in each village. They did a good work for a season, then passed away.

Bay Tent of Rechabites was instituted here, March 11th. 1847; within two years of that time it numbered more than one hundred members. Its object was to promote temperance and morality and watch over and provide for its members when sick and needy. It continued its organization with various success and membership and accomplished much good in the community, until May 1885 when a large majority of its membership thought best to dissolve the organization, which they did and then organized Rechabite Temple of Honor which is now in successful operation.

Northern Light Lodge 240, I. O. G. Templars, at Pigeon Cove, is the outcome of an order of the Sons of Temperance



that had been instituted in that village and was in successful operation several years. It exerted a good influence in that community. When the Northern Light was instituted there were thirty-four charter members. Five hundred and eight names have been enrolled during its history. It is now in a healthy condition.

These two organizations are the only active temperance societies at present in town.

There was an extensive temperance revival here commencing with the year 1876, under the leadership of a Dr. Reynolds of Bangor, Maine. Many public meetings were held in the Town Hall which on these occasions was filled to its utmost capacity. Clergyman and layman united in assisting the Dr. in the good work. The badge of membership was the blue ribbon, which was worn by hundreds. Many were reclaimed from their cups, and during the few years of its life great good was accomplished. During this great upheaval of temperance sentiment, one Mr. Greer who kept a saloon dumped his stock of liquors in the street gutter and closed out his business.

When that institution went out, an order of the Sons of Temperance was instituted, which flourished and prospered a few years, did a good work and disbanded.

The town, commencing with 1856 and during the succeeding years including 1887, appropriated for the enforcement of the liquor laws of the Commonwealth \$6450, of which sum there has been expended by a special committee or Special Police, annually chosen for that purpose, \$3468.69. Their efforts have been quite effective. For many years there has been no place within the limits of our town where ardent spirits were publicly sold. On the question of License or No License, the vote has always been emphatically "No."

Rockport is truly a prohibitory town, though but two votes were cast for the Political Prohibitory Party at the state election, Nov. 6th. 1888.

*Women's Raid.*

The citizens of this usually quiet town were somewhat surprised as, on the morning of the 8th. day of July 1856, women in considerable numbers were seen wending their way towards Dock Square. At about nine o'clock A. M., some two hundred or more formed a procession and under the leadership of a seaman who carried the American flag proceeded to march through the principal and most public streets of the town. The spectators, of whom there were a large number, soon learned the object of this great demonstration, which was a raid upon the shops and other places where intoxicating liquors were illegally sold. As the procession arrived at one and another of these marked and suspected places, they made a halt and if the door was not opened before them they proceeded to force an entrance and, once within the premises, seized casks, demijohns, jugs and bottles that contained the bane of their happiness, and emptied their contents into the street, occasionally making use of hatchets (with which they were liberally supplied) to hasten the flow of the hated liquid. After marching over the principal streets and raiding thirteen places where intoxicating liquors were illegally kept for sale, they proceeded to the square, the starting-point of the procession. There they congratulated each other on the successful issue of the day's proceedings, then disbanded and at about three o'clock P. M. each one quietly returned to her home. As far as we know, neither the Selectmen nor the police were called upon to arrest the progress of these women who thus had taken the law into their own hands in order to rid the community of the great enemy to the peace and quiet of their homes.

This action of the women of Rockport was made a subject of legal investigation and after a full and fair trial they received a verdict of acquittal. These women were aided in their defense before the Court by able council and the contributions

of the friends of the cause, in sums of from five dollars to fifty, a total of five hundred dollars or more.

At the first trial before the Court a verdict of acquittal was rendered. Exceptions were taken by the prosecution, which were heard before the full bench of judges. At the hearing, the verdict was set aside and a new trial was had, which resulted in a like verdict.

These two trials before the Court and the hearing before the full bench caused a large expense in addition to the five hundred dollars which was first contributed. One and another declined to make further contributions. But Mr. John Stimson, who for a long time was engaged in the stone business in town, first a member of the Boston & Gloucester Granite Co., then on his own account, next as a member of the firm of Eames, Stimson & Co., and finally as agent and treasurer of Rockport Granite Co., continued faithful and gave the women's cause liberal aid until the end of the conflict at a cost of \$800 to \$1000. He died in Lexington, Mass., July 30th. 1886, aged eighty-one years, nine months, eleven days.

Though those who were engaged in this demonstration against the illegal sale of intoxicating liquors, after an exhaustive trial, were acquitted, we would consider that way of abating a nuisance, of dangerous tendency and certainly should not be appealed to except as a last resort.

The peculiar character of this case prompts us to insert the law proceedings in the following pages:

"Supreme Judicial Court, November term 1858. James Brown vs. Stephen Perkins and wife." Gray's Report, Book 12.

"An action of tort was entered by James Brown against Stephen Perkins and wife, for breaking and entering the plaintiff's shop in Rockport and carrying away and destroying a barrel of vinegar and other goods of the plaintiff.

"The answer denied that the defendants entered the shop,

or destroyed or carried away any goods; and alleged that the building was for the sale of intoxicating liquors and so was a public nuisance, and that a large number of persons assembled to abate the same, and destroyed and injured no article of merchandise, but only spirituous liquor, unlawfully kept for sale, and did no other act, and used no more force than was necessary to abate such nuisance."

At the trial before the Chief Justice, Lemuel Shaw, the plaintiff and others testified that he was a grocer and kept a shop in Rockport; that on the 8th. of July, 1856, the defendants and others broke open his shop and destroyed various articles therein; and that there was no spirituous liquor there at the time.

The defendants introduced evidence to show that about three hundred women, some of whom were armed with hatchets, met, according to previous appointment, in a neighboring square and marched in procession to the plaintiff's shop, and broke it open, and brought out and destroyed spirituous liquors which they found there; that on previous occasions persons had been seen coming out of the shop intoxicated; and that when the shop was broken open, Perkins was on the opposite side of the street, and his wife was not there at all; and there was conflicting evidence as to the part taken by her in the subsequent destruction of the property.

One of the defendants' witnesses testified: "There were many men there, and almost all the women in Rockport—all who could walk or move on crutches. All the men appeared to be approving, except the rumsellers; I heard no objection. The selectmen, ministers, deacons, policemen were present; none of them forbade what was done, but all was peace and harmony. They appeared to be very happy, and the shouts came up from the gentlemen. The justices of the peace were there; everything that could walk. We determined to carry it through and destroy all the liquor."

So much of the judge's instructions as concerned the points

decided by the full court was reported by him as follows:

"The most material question is, whether this proceeding was justifiable upon the grounds stated and relied upon. That justification is that by statute all intoxicating liquors kept for sale, and the vessels and implements actually used in selling and keeping the same contrary to the provisions of that act (Statute 1855, C. 215), are declared to be common nuisances, and are to be regarded and treated as such; and that by another statute (1855, C. 405), all buildings, places or tenements used as houses of ill-fame, resorted to for prostitution, lewdness or for illegal gaming, or used for the illegal keeping or sale of intoxicating liquors, are declared to be common nuisances and are to be regarded and treated as such.

"Upon this three questions arise: First, Whether all persons, members of the community, have a lawful right to destroy intoxicating liquor thus kept, by way of abatement of a common nuisance? Second, Whether for this purpose they have a right to use force to break open the place where it is so kept, if the nuisance cannot be reached and abated otherwise? Third, Is it justifiable for a large number of persons to combine and agree together to take and destroy such intoxicating liquor, by force, and to use force in breaking open such a shop in order to come at and get possession of the liquor to be destroyed?"

"Upon the questions I (Chief Justice Shaw) was of opinion and instructed the jury as follows:

"1st. That intoxicating liquors kept for sale, with the vessels containing them, and articles used in the sale, being declared by law to be a common nuisance, it is lawful for any person to destroy them, by way of abatement of a common nuisance, and that it is the exercise of a common and lawful right.

"2d. That if kept in such a shop, not a dwelling-house, locked or otherwise closed, it is justifiable to use force, but no

more force than is necessary to reach the liquor and vessels, if it cannot be come at otherwise.

"3d. That if the combination or conspiracy of a large number of persons extends no further than to take and destroy intoxicating liquors and the vessels, and to use no unnecessary force, the fact that such combination is entered into by a large number of persons to act together, in doing that and no more, would not take away the justification they would have, if done by a few of them.

"But the jury were cautioned that this was a dangerous power; comment was made upon the danger of permitting people to take the law into their own hands, alluding to lynch law, vigilance committees, etc., leading to resistance, to riots, bloodshed and violence, destruction to the peace of a civilized community; that as a general rule private persons must rely upon the law for their protection and the redress of grievances. And if the law is in any respect inoperative and ineffectual, it is the province of the Legislature to amend it."

The restrictions under which this power can be lawfully exercised, the jury were instructed to be as follows:

"1st. The power claimed by the defendants is a power conferred by law, and not by license or authority conferred by private persons, and must therefore be construed strictly, and if they exceed their authority they are trespassers, *ab initio*. This justification wholly fails, and the plaintiff is entitled to recover for all the damages sustained; so if they break open a shop where no intoxicating liquor is kept, or, if kept, if none is kept for sale, they do it at their peril; and if none such is found, the justification fails; so, if after entering they do unlawful acts, they are trespassers *ab initio*.

"2d. "If any more force was used than was necessary, or any damage done to the building or to any articles in the building, beyond that of taking and destroying the intoxicating liquor kept for sale, and the vessels which contained it, then the parties so acting were trespassers *ab initio*, and the justification is not established."

"Under these views the evidence was briefly reviewed and submitted to the Jury, upon the several questions of fact above stated, especially whether any unnecessary force was used in breaking open the shop, without first requesting the owner to unlock it; or whether any unlawful acts were done by the party after entering the shop, either to the building or articles in it; and whether a barrel of vinegar, or any article other than intoxicating liquor and the vessels, was taken away or damaged.

"The Jury returned a verdict for the defendants; and the plaintiff moved for a new trial, on the ground that the Jury were misdirected in matters of law; and this motion was reserved for the whole Court."

Able argument was presented by the counsel for the plaintiff, viz: O. P. Lord and J. W. Perry.

Also by S. H. Phillips and R. S. Rantoul for the defendants. Then the court go on and say,—

"This is an action for breaking and entering the plaintiff's shop and destroying various articles of property. The defendants, denying the facts, and putting the plaintiff to proof, insist that if it is proved that they were chargeable with the breaking and entering, it was justifiable by law, on the ground that the shop was a place used for the sale of spirituous liquors, and so was declared to be a nuisance; and that they had a right to abate the nuisance, and for that purpose to break and enter the shop, as the proof shows it was done; that the shop contained spirituous liquors kept for sale; that the so keeping them was a nuisance by statute; that they had a right to enter by force and destroy them; and that they entered for that purpose and destroyed such articles, and did no more damage than was necessary for that purpose."

"1st. The Court are of opinion that spiritous liquors are not, of themselves, a common nuisance, but the act of keeping them for sale by statute creates a nuisance; and the only mode in which they can be lawfully destroyed is the one directed by

statute, for the seizure by warrant, bringing them before a magistrate and giving the owner of the property an opportunity to defend his right to it. Therefore it is not lawful for any person to destroy them by way of abatement of a common nuisance, and, *a fortiori*, not lawful to use force for that purpose.

"2d. It is not lawful by the common law for any and all persons to abate a common nuisance, though the doctrine may have been sometimes stated in terms so general as to give countenance to this supposition. This right and power is never entrusted to individuals in general without process of law, by way of vindicating the public right, but solely for the relief of a party whose right is obstructed by such nuisance.

"3d. If such were intended to be made the law by force of the statute, it would be contrary to the provisions of the Constitution, which directs that no man's property can be taken from him without compensation, except by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land; and no person can be twice punished for the same offence, and it is clear that, under the statutes, spirituous liquors are property and entitled to protection as such. The power of abatement of a public or common nuisance does not place the penal laws of the Commonwealth in private hands.

"4th. The true theory of abatement of nuisance is that an individual citizen may abate a private nuisance injurious to him, when he could also bring an action; and also, when a common nuisance obstructs his individual right, he may remove it to enable him to enjoy that right, and he cannot be called in question for so doing. As in the obstruction across a highway, and an unauthorized bridge over a navigable water-course, if he has occasion to use it, he may remove it by way of abatement. But this would not justify strangers, being inhabitants of other parts of the Commonwealth, having no such occasion to use it, to do the same. Some of the earlier cases, perhaps, in laying down the general proposition that private subjects may abate a common nuisance, did not



expressly mark this distinction; but we think, upon the authority of modern cases, where the distinctions are more accurately made, and upon principle, this is the true rule of law.

"5th. As it is the use of a building, or the keeping of spirituous liquors in it, which in general constitutes a nuisance, the abatement consists in putting a stop to such use.

"6th. The keeping of a building for the sale of intoxicating liquors, if a nuisance at all, is exclusively a common nuisance; and the fact that the husbands, wives, children or servants of any person do frequent such a place and get intoxicating liquor there, does not make it a special nuisance or injury to their private rights, so as to authorize and justify such persons in breaking into the shop or building where it is thus sold, and destroying the liquor there found, and the vessels in which it may be kept; but it can only be prosecuted as a public or common nuisance in the mode prescribed by law.

"Upon these grounds, without reference to others which may be reported in detail hereafter, the Court are of opinion that the verdict for the defendants must be set aside, and a new trial had."

Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court at the time of this report,—

HON. LEMUEL SHAW, Chief Justice.

HON. CHARLES A. DEWEY.

HON. THERON METCALF.

HON. GEORGE T. BIGELOW.

HON. BENJAMIN F. THOMAS.

HON. PLINY MERRICK.

HON. STEPHEN H. PHILLIPS, Attorney-General.

In the month of December, 1859, a new trial was had before the Superior Court. Hon. Judge Rockwell presided; it occupied the Court three days. The defendants undertook to show that they had committed no trespass. The Jury, after being out eighteen hours, returned a verdict for the defendants,

on the 10th. day of December, 1859—Perry and Endicott for the plaintiff; Perkins, Derby and Rantoul for the defendants.

## CHAPTER IV.

---

*History of the Public Schools.*

The Centennial Address contains the early history of our public school system, which of course we need not reiterate, yet, in order to give a clear statement of the later history, we deem it necessary to take up our public school system at the date of the incorporation of the town. At which time we find its territory had been divided into six school districts, four of which, Nos. 7, 8, 9 and 10, were in Sandy Bay; two, Nos. 11 and 12, were at Pigeon Cove. Each district was provided with a tolerably convenient schoolhouse, or what was so considered in those days. After the incorporation of the town, the school districts were re-numbered. No. 1 was in the center of the town; its schoolhouse was about thirty feet square, one story, with a hip-roof. It was located on the site that the Sandy Bay House stable and hall now occupies. No. 2 was at the southern part of the town; its schoolhouse was the now dwelling-house which is located nearly opposite the Mt. Pleasant schoolhouse. No. 3 was Main Street, all the territory south-westerly of Butman's corner. Its schoolhouse was the one on the corner of Main Street and Railroad Avenue. It was built in 1824; it is now of higher post and has a small porch added. No. 4 was on Beach Street between the house of Addison Knowlton and Alvin Sanborn, and was of the same pattern of the Main Street. No. 5 schoolhouse was about of the same style and size and was located northerly of the residence of Mr. Alpheus Goodwin. No. 6 was on the corner of Granite and Curtis streets. It was about twenty-four feet square, one story and a hip-roof; it has been enlarged and improved and is now the dwelling-house of Mrs. John Murray.

Each district chose annually a prudential committee of one

to three persons who had the charge of the school property, attended to repairs, provided fuel and engaged the teacher. The town school committee had the general supervision of the schools, examining of the teachers, etc. This state of things continued until March, 1855, when the town at its annual meeting voted to abolish the district and mixed system and adopt the town and graded system.

Soon after the incorporation of the town, District No. 1 found it necessary to build another schoolhouse in order to accommodate the increase of pupils. This house they located on School Street, on or near the site now occupied by Mr. Hartley's shop. About the same time, District No. 2 built about one-half of the present Mt. Pleasant schoolhouse. At a later day it was enlarged to its present size.

In the year 1850, district No. 1 built the large schoolhouse on Broadway, at a cost of about \$5500.

In the year 1849, a High School was opened in the vestry of the Congregational society, Benj. Giles teacher; a fall term of two months and a winter term of three months. This school was continued, the next year, in the same room and by the same teacher, the spring and fall terms and the first two weeks of the winter term, when, at his own request, he was released in order to accept a more permanent situation in another town. Mr. George Parsons was called to fill the vacancy and served with credit the balance of the term. The Committee, in their report to the town, March 1851, say: "This school was established as a High School and was sustained as such the first five months, but the system of receiving scholars ordered by vote of the town the second year placed it in quite a different position." In complying with this vote, the Committee could not fix upon any specific standard of qualification or age, in receiving scholars, but simply admit a proportional number of the best scholars who might apply from the several districts. This method, while it secured some of the best talent, also admitted a large number

who were unfit both, as regards scholarship and age. Therefore it will be seen that the town after making an appropriation to sustain a High School, by a subsequent vote defeated the object," and at the end of the second year the school was closed.

In relation to the grading of the schools, the Committee, in their report at the annual town meeting in 1856, say: "As soon as practicable after the annual meeting in March last, we proceeded to re-organize the schools as we were instructed by the vote of the town, although, from lack of suitable accommodations, it was impossible to adopt the graded system in all its entirety." "The Committee believe that the experiment has demonstrated that it possesses many advantages over the district system; and we do not hesitate to say that the schools of 1855—56, taken all in all, are fifty per cent. better than the preceding year." "Our observation and experience have convinced us that the new is superior to the old system: first, it secures better order; second, it is more economical; third it affords superior facilities for improvement." The Committee were Rev. A. C. L. Arnold, Benj. Giles, Austin W. Story. The grades established this first year were Primary and Grammar.

The first year of the graded system the town paid rent to the several districts for the use of their houses, amounting to eight hundred dollars. The next year the town purchased the school property (six houses) at an appraisal of \$8675, made by a disinterested Committee from out of town.

During several winters after the graded system was adopted there were special winter schools for boys who to a greater or less extent were deprived of school privileges other seasons of the year. One of these schools, the first winter, was in the Mt. Pleasant schoolhouse, a Grammar school of sixty-six members, taught by Mr. Ezekiel Bradstreet. An Intermediate school in the Proprietor's schoolhouse, with a membership of sixty-three, was taught by Mr. Nathaniel Poole. This school

was not a success. The next winter there were three schools for boys, but year by year after this second winter these boy pupils were gradually merged in the Grammar schools, but there remained a class of young men who were wholly deprived of school privileges the other seasons of the year, and for this class was constituted the young men's winter school, which has been continued with good results until the winter of 1886—87 when, after four weeks' service, the teacher, Samuel A. Couillard, resigned and the school was closed. In the winter of 1887—88 it was re-opened as an evening school, in the Main Street schoolhouse, C. D. Brown teacher. After six weeks' service his connection with the school closed, and Mr. Andrew F. Clark took charge the balance of the term and was quite successful.

During all these years our public schools have been favored with earnest and faithful teachers; their labors have been quite successful. For the most part these teachers have been of our own citizens.

The winter of 1869—70, a school of an Intermediate grade was established on the second floor of the Broadway schoolhouse, with a membership of one hundred and twenty, Mrs. Eliza T. Prince, principal; Miss Aria Torrey, assistant. These teachers succeeded in giving this school a good start. The examination at the close of the term gave evidence of commendable improvement. Mrs. Prince continued in charge of this school until her death which took place, after a short illness, April 20th. 1883, at the age of forty-seven years, nine months, ten days. She was an earnest and faithful teacher.

At the close of the spring term in 1882, Miss Nellie J. Poole who had been a faithful assistant teacher of the Broadway Primary for one year and principal five years, resigned her charge on account of ill health and after a long sickness which she bore with Christian resignation, departed this life Sept. 22d. 1884, aged twenty-seven years, nine months.

In the year 1884 a Sub-Grammar school was opened in

the Town Hall building, with a membership of forty-three, Miss Ida Manning teacher. The Mt. Pleasant Grammar was changed to an Intermediate of three grades, the Broadway Intermediate from three grades to two. A similar change was made at Pigeon Cove. The Grammar school of six grades was divided, an Intermediate school of three grades was established at the Phillips Avenue schoolhouse and a Grammar school of three grades was organized at the Pigeon Hill. The Committee, in their annual report, March 1885, say: "Now there is not an ungraded school in town; all have equal privileges, and every pupil can go without drawback from Primary to High." This movement caused the Committee to call for an additional appropriation of \$1600, which, at a special town meeting in December 1884, was granted by nearly a unanimous vote. At this same special meeting, the town appropriated \$1350 to supply all the children in our public schools with free text-books, pursuant to an act of the previous General Court.

The fall term of 1886, a Sub-Intermediate school was opened in the Corporation boarding-house, with a membership of thirty-six, Miss Charlotte R. Duguid teacher. This school continued until the close of the spring term in 1887, then was disbanded.

The first schoolhouse built by the town in its corporate capacity was on Phillips Avenue, Pigeon Cove, in the year 1857, at a cost of \$2963.59. Beach Street schoolhouse was built in 1860, at a cost of \$1439.71. The High schoolhouse was built in 1865. It cost, including the lot and furniture, \$4046.56. It was raised from its foundation, in 1869, and lower story constructed for a Grammar school, at a cost of \$2608.90. Furnace and other improvements in 1870 cost \$479.09. The Pigeon Hill schoolhouse was built in 1871 at a cost, including lot and furniture, of \$4864.46.

By a fair that was held in 1865, under the management of Mrs. Daniel Staniford and others, the sum of \$325 was realized,

with which twenty volumes of American Cyclopædia and other books of reference were purchased and a piano for the use of the High School, but these several purchases involved a debt of about \$200 which by school exhibitions was soon cancelled. John Preston, Esq., donated to the school a neatly framed lithograph of the Hon. Horace Mann.

At an earlier day than this, viz. 1863, when Mr. Andrew F. Clark had charge of the High School, a change of reading books was made and there was also a purchase of Guyot's large maps. Thirty-one dollars of this expense was met by funds raised by a school exhibition.

The present High School was instituted in the Proprietor's schoolhouse in the spring of the year 1857, Miss M. A. Cogswell of Essex teacher at a salary of three hundred dollars for the school year of thirty-six weeks. The average membership for the year was thirty-nine, average attendance thirty-five. This school continued in the same room, though presided over by other teachers, until the winter of 1859—60, when it occupied the Main Street schoolhouse which had been raised to higher post and otherwise improved for the use of this school. In 1861 the school removed to the Proprietor's house and there it remained until the 3d. day of February 1866, when it was removed to the room that had been built for its use on Broadway, which is the same premises it has occupied until the present time; but this room has been lifted some twelve feet and a lower story constructed for the use of the Grammar School. This school has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity during nearly all of the years of its history, and its membership the most of the years has been nearly equal to the capacity of the room. The exception to this rule was in the winter of 1875—76 when its membership was but twenty. These later years there has been an increase of membership and attendance and the room for several years has been quite full, and we notice that the Committee's report gives a large, yea, almost perfect attendance. The present



principal, Mr. Andrew F. Clark, commenced service at the fall term of 1881 and his assistant, Miss Katherine A. Giles, has served in that capacity since the year 1879. Salaries of the teachers last year (1887) were \$1057.98.

The average membership for the year ending February last was  $58\frac{2}{3}$ ; average attendance during the same time was 56 8-9.

The first graduate of this school to receive a diploma was Miss Marietta Pool, June 22d. 1866.

Other graduates, as far as we have been able to learn, are as follows:—

February, 1869: George L. Elwell, Romulus Norwood, Emma M. Philbrook, Emily D. Haskell, Aria M. Torrey, Adelia Parsons.

March, 1870: Orin S. Tarr, Eli Gott, Daniel O. Marshall, Mary Eliza Todd, Mary C. Tufts, Katherine A. Giles, Martha Fretch, Rhoda Stillman.

February, 1871: Ada S. Tarr, Emma S. Manning, Mary J. Tarr, Ellen Jones, Mary Dade, Rebecca Knowlton, John H. Giles, Fred A. Stimson.

Feb. 23d., 1872: Ada Stanwood Tarr, Carrie J. Wheeler, Ella O. Tarr, Sarah E. Philbrook, Cora S. Curtis, Grafton Butman, Sumner D. York.

Feb. 21st., 1873: E. Archer Bradley, Annie E. Giles, Ellen E. Greenwood, Aria Grimes, Mary L. Knowlton, Ida Manning, Helen A. Leighton, Dora Littlefield, George E. Mills, Sarah L. Parsons, Nellie J. Poole, Mary L. Richardson, Annie E. Rowe, Sarah A. Stillman, Martha C. Tarr, Roger H. Tarr, Susie N. Torrey, Hattie F. Tucker, Lydia D. Webster, Lucilla M. Wetherbee, Lucinda C. Parsons.

Feb. 27th., 1874: Mattie Bradley, Mary Lurvey, Emily Day, Sarah McNeil, Lizzie Rowe, Nellie Story, Jennie Manning, Florence Paul, Alletta Pool, Hattie Jannett, Jennie Parsons, Eddie Roberts, Emma Sanborn, Frank Lufkin.

February, 1875: Fred Bradley, Nellie Tucker, Nettie Slocum, Adelia Oakes.

February, 1876: Willie E. Nickerson, Lizzie Paul, Ella Conley, Mary O. Jones.

June, 1877: James P. Prince, Wilmot R. Griffin.

June, 1878: George W. Cleaves, Fannie M. Sanborn.

None in 1879.

June, 1880: Elsie M. Dann, Laura J. Tait, Clara M. Tufts.

June, 1881: Nellie Fears, Annie G. Marshall, Ruth Stillman, Lottie Robbins, D. Chester Tarr.

June, 1882: Joanna F. McGrath, Susie G. Dennis, M. Gertie Clark, Marshall H. Saville, Charles H. Andrews.

June, 1883: Charles Ward Marshall, Annie M. Tarr, Waldo Babson, Carrie N. Bray, Gilman E. Marston, Gertrude M. McNeil, Grace C. Poole, Addie F. Poole, Emma G. Lufkin, George L. Bray.

June, 1884: Charlotte R. Duguid, Fred H. Tarr, Nellie H. Choate, Keturah M. Tarr, Lottie S. McClain, Lena M. Leighton.

May 29th., 1885: Maude M. Story, Ada C. Low, Janette Parker, Ida A. Andrews, Charles D. Knowlton, Clarence H. Sanborn.

June 4th., 1886: Lizzie Luella Hutchins, Isabella Margaret Duguid, Carrie Clifton Dennis, Alice Maude Weber, Gertrude Wilckens Weber.

June 10th., 1887: Effie E. Murray, Lizzie M. Winn, Lillian Young, Annie D. Hodgins, Mary O. Allen.

June 15th., 1888: Jennie R. Brown, Emma S. Carter, Grace A. Butman, Fannie M. Jones, Florence M. Scripture, Carrie A. Poole, Katharine D. Wetherbee, J. Fred Cleaves.

The appropriations for school purposes from the year 1855, when the graded system was adopted, to the year 1887, inclusive, for salary of Committee and teachers, repairs on school property, janitors' service, fuel, free text-books, in fact all expense for school purposes except the construction of new

buildings, was as follows:—By taxation, \$170,461; income of the surplus revenue, \$977.42; received from the State school fund, \$6,962.24; total appropriations, \$178,461.66. Expended during the same years and for the purposes above named, \$189,891.51. Excess of expenditure over appropriation, \$11,429.80, which of course has been paid from money appropriated for other purposes.

The first appropriation by the town for public schools, after its incorporation in 1840, was \$800. In the year 1855 the town voted to adopt the graded system and appropriated \$2000 for school purposes. The next year the appropriation for school purposes was \$3600. In 1888 it was \$7350.

The town now has six schoolhouses, and a room in the Town Hall, occupied by the Sub-Grammar; thirteen schools in operation during the school year of thirty-six weeks, viz: six Primary, three Intermediate, one Sub-Grammar, two Grammar, one High School. In addition to these there has been supported a winter school with one teacher, for young men, for some twenty-five winters last past.

At the closing of the school year, June 1888, Miss Martha C. Richardson who served as assistant teacher of Broadway Grammar School three years and principal fifteen years, and Miss Florence Story, principal of Pigeon Hill Grammar the last year, previous to which she had served as assistant for several years, resigned their charge. They were faithful and earnest teachers.

CHAPTER V.

---

*Re-interment of the Remains of Rev. David Jewett.*

The following account of the interesting service of the re-interment of the remains of the Rev. David Jewett was published in the *Gloucester Telegraph and News*, July 23d., 1856:—

“Without aiming to give an undue notoriety to the character of one who was the farthest from wishing to be known of men, it may serve to account for the interest felt and manifested in the above occasion, when it is understood that Mr. Jewett found the church and society, which he was called on to take charge of, in the lowest condition conceivable, for a people who had enjoyed the benefits of a preached gospel. But two males, and seven or eight females, all of them aged, constituted the whole of the visible church of what was then called the fifth parish of Gloucester; and in other respects the prospects with which he entered on his labors were most discouraging.

During his ministry, he saw all of the older societies of Gloucester depart from the faith handed down from the Puritans, either carried away by the tide of Universalism, that swept over the Cape after the preaching of Murray, or by the later and more general flow of Unitarianism which extended through this and neighboring states. Yet, nothing daunted, he steered his own bark in safety through the storm, and gathered from the wrecks around him enough to re-organize and re-construct. And it is to his perseverance and devotedness that Gloucester now owes, under Providence, her three, and Rockport her two, Orthodox churches. In a ministry of thirty-one years his church had increased from ten to upwards of two hundred and fifty members, rendering it one of the largest, if not the largest, in the County.

But in that time he had worn down an iron constitution, and although settled for life, he chose voluntarily, with that spirit of self-sacrifice which always distinguished him, to retire with his family and not be a burden where he could be no longer useful. The last five years of his life Mr. Jewett spent with his family, chiefly in Marblehead and Waltham, occasionally preaching as he was able, but most of the time a sufferer from severe disease—probably softening of the brain, the effect of severe mental labors—which ended his days July 20th., 1841, at the house of his son-in-law, Rev. Mr. Whitney of Waltham. A funeral service was preached at Waltham at his first interment, by the Rev. Mr. Crowell, the lately deceased pastor of the Congregational Church at Essex, whose old and tried friend he was—who both knew him intimately and was worthy from sympathy with his good qualities, to speak of him according to his merits, on such an occasion. His sermon was subsequently repeated before his own church at Rockport. It was the wish of the society to have his remains brought here and interred immediately after his decease. But no steps were then taken to effect the object, as it was understood that Mrs. Jewett could not be prevailed upon to give them up, being desirous of having them deposited where she contemplated her own would rest, the family tomb at Marblehead. The reasons, which, after so long a period had elapsed, induced the society to make the request, will be best understood by the following letter:

Rockport, Feb. 12th., 1855.

*"To DAVID B. JEWETT, Esq.,*

Dear Sir:—On the part of the Committee whose names are given below, I am empowered to make to you the following communication.

"At the annual Parish Meeting held in the vestry of the Congregational Society, March 3d., 1855, it was voted unanimously, that Deacon Thomas Giles, Deacon Jabez R. Gott, Deacon William Whipple, Deacon Matthew S. Giles and Dr. Benjamin Haskell, be a committee to carry the 9th. article into effect.

"The ninth article of the warrant was in substance; 'To see if the

society will request of the relatives of the former Pastor of this Church and Society, Rev. David Jewett, his remains, with the view of transferring them to this place for interment, and of erecting a suitable monument to his memory.'

"Be assured, sir, that no more grateful office could fall to the lot of this Committee, thus constituted, than that which devolves upon them by this vote, and in making the above request through you, they wish you and your friends to understand that it is but the expression of the general voice not only of the Church and Parish, but of the whole town. The memory of your father is fresh in the minds of the people here. Whatever diversity of opinion and feeling he may have encountered during his ministry, there is now but one opinion, and one feeling as to the value of his teachings and example on the minds of all who came under his influence. Even those opposed to him in religious sentiment may often be heard speaking of the great instrumentality of his labors, in elevating the character, and promoting the temporal interests of the place, and of the consequent obligations of all citizens to him.

"It is only of late, that it has been generally understood with us, that he expressed a wish in his last hours to be buried among his people, whom he served so long and so faithfully. And this wish only required to be known to be reciprocated.

"The first annual meeting of the Parish, after the centennial celebration of the organization of the Church, was deemed a fit occasion to bring the subject before the society; and it may be gratifying to your relatives to know that there was no dissenting voice. When the vote was taken, all in the house rose spontaneously to testify their regard for their former beloved and deceased pastor. It was evident that they esteemed it a privilege to be able to join in some substantial demonstration of respect to his memory.

"Will you, sir, have the kindness to confer with your brothers and sisters, and with your revered mother, as soon as convenient, and let me know whether the request of the society can be acceded to. And should your answer be favorable, any suggestions you may see fit to make respecting the time of removal of the remains, the ceremonies, and arrangements to be made on that occasion, as well as the kind of monument to be erected, will be thankfully received and duly considered.

(Signed)

Yours respectfully,

BENJ. HASKELL."

To this letter, a favorable answer was received, and in course of a year a most beautiful monument of granite, planned

and executed by L. B. Pratt, of this town, was placed on a conspicuous spot near the centre of the old burying-ground at Rockport, and surrounded by the graves of his parishioners and people. To this spot, on Sunday the 13th. inst., after the close of religious services conducted most eloquently and feelingly by his son, Rev. Wm. R. Jewett, of Plymouth, N. H., the remains were brought from the church, followed by a long procession of citizens who had spontaneously gathered to testify their regard for his memory. There in the presence of an audience of nearly two thousand, many of whom were affected even to tears, they were committed in trust to the citizens, by the family. Rev. Mr. Richardson of Lanesville opened the proceedings with prayer, prefaced by some touching and appropriate remarks, in which he attributed to the deceased all the countenance and encouragement he had received in preparing himself for the ministry.

Mr. Jewett then spoke as follows.

“My Friends:—The occasion which has called us together has much suited to awake our sensibilities and to fill our hearts with intense emotion. The love of one's native place is an universal law of our nature. But we, the children of the late Rev. David Jewett of this place, have come back to revisit the scenes and friends of our childhood under circumstances of peculiar interest. We have seen the sun rise and set where it rose and set in the days of our infancy; we have looked out on the broad ocean on whose brow Time writes no change, and we have visited the dwelling-place of our parents. We have this day worshipped in the old meeting-house where our father for so many years preached the gospel of Christ. There we have met a few familiar faces, many half recognized countenances, but more who were strangers to us. We made haste to enter this resting-place of our departed friends and to read the inscriptions on the monuments, which conjugal, paternal or filial affection have erected. And if there is anything in association suited to affect the mind, you will not

wonder that we are filled with emotions which language cannot express.

The occasion brings back to our view the old forms of your fathers and mothers, the devoted parishioners of our father, who with him have entered the world of spirits. It is not you alone by whom I am surrounded, and on whom my attention is fixed. No; I have been holding silent, solemn converse with blessed spirits, who seem to be hovering around, witnessing what is now passing here. I have already said, that we have come back to visit the scenes of our childhood under circumstances of most unusual interest. Agreeable to your request, we have come to give up the remains of our honored father, that they may lie with the people cherished in his fondest affection and remembered in his latest prayers. It is not my purpose now to draw a portraiture of my father. The present occasion does not call for it. Most of you knew him. I refer to your memories. He had a strongly marked character. He was distinguished for great energy and for an admirably balanced understanding, whose conclusions were seldom erroneous. His moral characteristics were, however, more remarkable than his mental. He was a man of childlike simplicity but of iron determination. He was distinguished above most men for his courage and independence. He sought the opinions of others, but relied very much on his own. He was morally and physically brave. He was a man who would have entered the deadly breach or stormed a redoubt. Had he been present at the Court of Babylon, he would have gone with the three youths into the fiery furnace, rather than have bowed down to the golden image. Beneath a strong will and an apparently stern temperament were concealed a sympathizing tenderness, warm affections and a generous disinterestedness. I am not ignorant of the fact, that during his long pastorate, he encountered great opposition. In the early part of his ministerial course, the mass of the people in the town differed widely from him in religious belief, and compromise



was not in his vocabulary. But I rejoice to learn, that regard for his memory has overleaped the limits of his church and denomination, that his character is respected equally by those who reject, as well as by those who embrace his religious sentiments. As has just been said by my brother in the ministry, he needed not this beautiful monument which you have erected to perpetuate his name. No; he lives in your grateful memories, as well as in the truths which he preached.

But the grave waits to receive her trust. You have asked for his mortal remains. In behalf of my aged mother and his children I now give them up. Let them lie in this ancient cemetery, which he has so often trod, till the trump shall sound and the dead shall rise. But standing on this most solemn ground, I must say, that you have bound us to our native place with a chain, which is more than golden; the links of which will only strengthen as years pass along. The grave of our father is now with you. It contains our richest earthly treasure. The memory of our father; it is as green in our hearts, as the verdure, which covers the field of the dead.

This day with its most touching scenes can never be effaced from our remembrance, while life and thought and being last. The permanency, as well as the depth of your friendship is most honorable to you.

The friends who have welcomed us can never be forgotten. We leave our native place, imploring the blessing of our father's God, the God of Jacob, upon you all. We now part in this silent abode of the dead, in the hope of a glorious resurrection. We part in the hope of being united at last in the worship and friendship of Heaven."

This feeling address was thus responded to by Dr. Benjamin Haskell:

"Mr. Jewett, family and friends:—In behalf of the church and society, of which your father was the late pastor, and I may say, in behalf of the people of Rockport generally, the Committee appointed for the purpose, receive with feelings of grateful emotion, these remains.

Years have elapsed, since the living form which they represent was wont to be seen going in and out before us. But among those who stand around you to-day, nearly all who have reached the meridian of life received those early impressions which contributed in a great measure to form their characters, from his teachings and examples; and to many of them, he was their counsel and guide far along the pathway of life. We remember him in the pulpit, as the faithful and conscientious moral and religious instructor, whose whole soul seemed absorbed in promoting the spiritual advancement of those committed to his charge. We remember him in the schools, urging upon us the importance of acquiring knowledge, and of the formation of habits of mental discipline while we were young, with an earnestness and power which, I trust, made itself felt on the minds of us all. We remember him in the family circle, as the friend and adviser, and as the consoler in the hour of affliction, when he softened down the austerity which seemed to belong to his sacred office, into the kindly sympathy of the man.

It has been a settled conviction with us, and one not confined to those of his own persuasion, that the services he rendered to this community were of no common order; that exhausted his energies and abilities, which, had they been employed in a wider sphere, would have won for him an enviable and extended reputation; and in the erection of this monument, we have sought to give expression to these sentiments, well knowing as we do, that he looked not to earthly powers as a reward for his labors, and that, in the simply expressed wish of his last moments, "to be buried among his people," that he might rise with them, and appear with them before the Searcher of hearts, he gave utterance to the final aspiration of a spirit conscious of a life shaped to no other ends than to be greeted with the welcome words, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

Not, therefore, to do violence to the native humility of his character, but in justice to ourselves, to show that we were

capable of appreciating his worth, and in acknowledgment of our obligations to him, this beautiful pile is raised. And it is gratifying to reflect, that the soil which he trod, and which we now tread, is capable of furnishing a material so well adapted to emblemize both our feelings towards him, and his own most striking characteristics. That firmness of purpose, and great endurance of the most wearing labors, for which he was marked, is shadowed forth by the impenetrability and durability of our native granite, while the smoothness and polish, of which it is found susceptible, illustrate that pleasing urbanity which characterized all his intercourse with his people. And to crown all, the consummate workmanship here displayed, while it challenges criticism to detect a flaw, either in the proportion of the general outline, or in the rounding of the curves and squaring of the angles and surfaces, how well does it harmonize with the beauty and proportion of his finished life.

It will also be an interesting reminiscence of this day, that of all that were actors in the scene of your father's ordination, fifty-one years ago, and who have always with steadfast constancy sustained him, and stayed up his arm, while he bore the heat and burden of the day, but five \*now remain, three of whom are able to be here to assist in bearing his ashes to their final resting-place. Among them we recognize, with heartfelt satisfaction, our venerable sexton, who has already deposited around this spot the mortal remains of two generations, and whom we have always found ready to break ground with his spade, whether through the thick frosts of winter or under the burning sun of summer, and who never hesitated in the discharge of his duty, to stand face to face with the human body after it had put on corruption, or even

\*Mr. David Brooks, Capt. Charles Tarr, Mr. Asa Knowlton, Mr. John Stockman and Mr. William Choate, the last of whom commenced his duties as sexton in the year 1800 and has continued them with few interruptions ever since.

All of them long since deceased (1886).

to walk with the pestilence in the midnight darkness. Who more worthy than he to superintend these last offices to one whom he loved so well! Long may it be, before that service which he has done to others so oft shall be rendered to him in his turn.

It is a matter of special regret to us, that your venerated mother is too feeble to be here to witness this last testimonial to her beloved partner in life. May her health be restored and may she live to a good old age, to enjoy the pleasing recollections due to a life spent in promoting the good of others.

And with regard to yourself, sir, while we do not hesitate to endorse and confirm every word you have spoken in reference to your father's character, accept our thanks for the eloquent discourses to which we have listened, this day. It forms a renewed sanction of these proceedings, when we are able thus to recognize again the goodness of the stock, in fruit borne by the scion. Remain assured, sir, that the good wishes of the people of Rockport will follow you and yours, and all of the descendants of the Rev. David Jewett, wherever their lot may be cast."

The remains were now lowered into the grave by the side of the monument, and after a hymn was sung, by the assembly, the exercises were closed by a benediction pronounced by the Rev. Mr. Bremner of the Second Congregational Society.

Yours,

H."

The monument alluded to above is an elegant specimen of Rockport granite, highly polished, fifteen feet in height, and is a fine specimen of workmanship. On one side is the name, "Rev. David Jewett," in raised granite letters; on the other, the following inscription, inserted, on a marble tablet:

"Born in Hollis, N. H., July 16th., 1773.

Graduated at Dartmouth College, 1801.

Ordained Pastor of the Cong. Church in Rockport,

Octr. 30th., 1805.

Died at Waltham, July 14th., 1841.

Distinguished for strict integrity, godly simplicity, unity of purpose, untiring energy, and self-sacrifice in his devotion to the Church of Christ

Living, he enjoyed the respect and confidence of his people; dying, he left his memory embalmed in the warmest affections of their hearts.

This monument is gratefully erected by the church and society of which he was pastor more than thirty years."

"Mrs. Rebecca, wife of Rev. David Jewett, died at Waltham, April 16th. 1859, aged seventy-five years. She was born in Marblehead, January 21st. 1784. She is buried by the side of her husband.

Inscription upon her tombstone is:—"Distinguished for Decision, Energy and Perseverance, Warmth of Affection and Devotion to her family.'"

In full and certain hope of a glorious immortality."

---

### *Ecclesiastical History.*

The early history of the First Cong'l. Church and Society (Fifth Parish) is given to a considerable extent in the foregoing Centennial Address, therefore we commence with the settlement of Rev. W. Gale, who succeeded Mr. Jewett, thus giving a tolerably concise history of this organization.

The history of the other churches, in order to be of proper intelligible interest, we give from their inauguration.

REV. WAKEFIELD GALE, the third pastor of the First Congregational Church, was installed on the 4th. day of May, 1836. Succeeding Rev. David Jewett, who had been its faithful pastor thirty-one years, under his ministry the church continued to prosper and witnessed many precious revival

scenes. In the year 1837, fifty-four were added to its communion; in 1839 sixty-three, and in 1843, seventy-six. During his entire pastorate, three hundred and fifty-two were added to its membership, nearly all of them on profession of faith. After twenty-seven years of earnest and faithful service in this part of the Master's vineyard, he, early in the year 1863, resigned his pastorate; after several months' hesitation on the part of the church it was accepted. He was dismissed by council on the 10th. day of February, 1864.

His wife, Mary Louise, died at Rockport, April 12th., 1861, aged fifty-four years. An exemplary Christian, beloved and respected.

After leaving Rockport he made his home at Easthampton in this state; he supplied for a considerable time the church at West Granville, Mass. He was married twice after leaving this town. He died at Easthampton, Oct. 2d., 1881, aged eighty-five years, leaving a widow, two sons and one daughter, children by his first wife.

His remains, wife Mary Louise, and five children are interred in our Beech Grove cemetery.

Previous to his settlement here he was pastor of a church at Eastport, Maine, about ten years. He was a graduate of Dartmouth, as was Rev. Mr. Jewett, his predecessor.

REV. WILLIAM H. DUNNING, the fourth pastor of this church, was ordained on the 10th. day of February, 1864. The sermon was by Rev. Nehemiah Adams, D. D., of Boston; ordaining prayer by Rev. F. F. Tenney of Manchester.

"Mr. Dunning's pastorate was an earnest and successful one, although short and broken on account of ill health. After a term of three and a half years—during which fifty members were added to the church—he was compelled by the state of his health to resign his charge, and was dismissed by council on the 6th. day of September, 1867.

He died on the 9th. day of February, 1869, at Fairbault, Minn., where he had gone in search of health."

REV. JAMES W. COOPER, the fifth pastor of this church, was ordained on the 10th. day of September, 1868. Services were as follows: sermon by Rev. J. M. Manning, D. D., of the Old South Church, Boston; ordaining prayer by Rev. Wm. M. Barbour of Peabody; Rev. J. L. Jenkins of Amherst gave the charge to the pastor; Rev. J. M. Whiton of Lynn gave the right hand of fellowship.

During his pastorate the church was prosperous; forty-four were added to it on profession of their faith, nineteen by letter. The membership at its close was three hundred and nine. The Sabbath School enrolled four hundred names, with an average attendance of three hundred.

"Mr. Cooper resigned his position on account of his own health and that of his family, and was dismissed by council June 6, 1871. The records show that there had been an unusual degree of unanimity between pastor and people."

He is now, and has been for several years, pastor of a large and prosperous church at New Britain, Conn.

REV. CHARLES C. MCINTIRE succeeded Mr. Cooper and was installed pastor December 28th., 1871. Services were as follows: Invocation, by Rev. Charles Van Norden of Beverly; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Will C. Wood of Wenham; installing prayer, by Rev. George L. Gleason of Manchester; sermon, by Rev. George N. Anthony of Peabody; charge to the pastor by Rev. C. R. Palmer of Tabernacle Church, Salem; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. S. W. Segur of Gloucester; address to the people, by Rev. J. C. Thatcher of Wareham; concluding prayer, by Rev. W. H. Teele of Lanesville; benediction, by the pastor.

"During a period of nearly eight years, Mr. McIntire endeared himself to the whole community. His pulpit instructions and his faithful pastoral care during the most trying years in the history of the church, can never be forgotten. During his ministry, thirty-seven united with the church, on profession of their faith, and twenty by letter, a total of fifty.

seven. He gave up his responsibilities as pastor in July 1879, but was not regularly dismissed until Sept. 3d., 1880."

The later years of Mr. McIntire's pastorate were somewhat unpleasant, caused by the heavy debt resting upon the society on account of extensive improvements that were being made before and when he was called to the pastorate. The meeting-house was cut in the centre and twenty feet added to its length; the interior of the walls and ceiling were entirely stripped. Pulpit and pews removed; galleries were taken out; the entire interior was re-built; the old windows gave place to new; the outside was repaired and painted; the vestry was removed and enlarged—all this at a cost, including the purchase of the pews, of about \$28,000. Then came a depression of business and financial failures. Under these adverse circumstances, though the debt had been reduced some \$9,000, it became a burden too heavy for the society to bear. The Savings Bank held a large mortgage on the property. They foreclosed and took possession. Therefore the meeting-house was closed to the society and they were without a house in which to worship. In this extremity, the Young Men's Christian Association opened the doors of their chapel and bade them a hearty welcome. They gladly accepted the invitation and occupied the chapel several months.

During this occupancy, Rev. R. B. Howard came as a supply. He soon became interested in this people in their untoward circumstances, and proposed that efforts be put forth to repurchase the church property. The receivers of the Savings Bank offered to quitclaim the church property to the parish, on the payment of \$10,000. Mr. Howard put forth earnest efforts, which were heartily seconded by members of the parish, many of whom contributed liberally; friends of the society and of the cause out of town also made liberal donations. \$10,000 was raised and the property was transferred to the parish. Again the doors of the sanctuary opened, and the people went up to the house of the Lord, there to engage in acts of religious worship.



Mr. Howard received a unanimous call from this church and parish to become their pastor, and was installed by council on the third day of September, 1880. The order of exercises was as follows: Invocation, by Rev. S. B. Andrews of Lanesville; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. John Capen of Rockport; sermon by Rev. J. B. Clark of Boston; installing prayer, by Rev. George L. Gleason; charge to the pastor, by Rev. C. C. McIntire; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. F. G. Clark of Gloucester; address to the people, by Rev. F. H. Boynton of Essex; concluding prayer, by Rev. E. S. Potter of East Gloucester; benediction by the pastor.

"Mr. Howard's pastorate was attended with a good degree of prosperity. The financial condition of the church and society was put on a substantial basis. The church also gained in spirituality and power. During his ministry, seventeen members were added by letter and nineteen upon profession of their faith. Being called to the Secretaryship of the American Peace Society, he resigned his pastorate June 1st., 1884."

After some hesitation on the part of the church it was accepted. He was dismissed by council February 13th., 1885.

REV. ALBERT F. NORCROSS was called to the pastorate of this church and society, in the autumn of 1884. He took charge on the first Sabbath in January, 1885, and was installed by council on the 13th. day of February, the same year. It was the one hundred and thirtieth anniversary of the organization of the church. He is the eighth pastor. The installation services were as follows: Invocation, by Rev. Arthur W. Tirrell of Rockport; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Nathaniel Richardson, resident; sermon by Rev. W. J. Tucker of Andover; installing prayer, by Rev. F. G. Clark of Gloucester; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. Nehemiah Boynton of Haverhill; charge to the pastor, by Rev. R. B. Howard of Medford; address to the people, by Rev. Temple Cutler of Essex; benediction, by the pastor.

Mr. Norcross commenced his pastorate under favorable

auspices. The parish free from debt and united in his settlement, at the present time, 1888, are enjoying a tolerable degree of prosperity. The regular services are quite well attended.

The Sabbath School is in a healthy state. Its services are fairly attended; it has a good library. Dea. Calvin W. Pool is Superintendent. He is the tenth that has occupied that position during the seventy years of its history. It has lately received from the children of our late respected citizen, John G. Dennis, a donation of five hundred dollars, they carrying into effect the expressed will of their father, though on account of his sudden death he failed to execute it.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist Church at Sandy Bay, of a few members, some of whom were residents of Gloucester harbor, was constituted in 1807. Previous to this, services of this denomination were held in this village. Rev. Elisha Scott Williams (Baptist) preached once at least in the new Congregational meeting-house before Rev. David Jewett was settled here. The society was incorporated in the year 1811, by the name of the First Baptist Society of Gloucester; they had no settled pastor until 1819 or 1820. The first person baptized by immersion, at Sandy Bay, was James Woodbury, March 10th., 1805, by Rev. Elisha S. Williams of Beverly. Capt. Benjamin Hale, born in Sandy Bay in 1776, was the prime mover of the Baptist denomination in this village. He was converted on shipboard, about the year 1800, while on a voyage from Bristol, England, to Madeira. They encountered a heavy gale of wind; the brig was considerably damaged and was obliged to put back for repairs; a part of her cargo was contraband; Captain Hale conscientiously refused to continue the voyage with such a cargo; the owners put the mate in charge; the brig was partially repaired; sailed and was never heard from. Capt. Hale took passage for Alexandria, Va. On the voyage the captain of the vessel became disabled and Capt. Hale brought her safely into port. He was awake to his religious principles, and in

1811 was licensed to preach the gospel. He was married in New York, in 1804, to Judith White of Sligo, Ireland, with whom he became acquainted at her home. He was baptized in New York. After a few years on shore he again took to the sea, and in 1817, while on the passage home, he, in a gale of wind, went aloft, the crew refusing to go. He received an internal injury, which terminated in consumption; he died in 1818, aged forty-two years.

Previous to the building of their meeting-house, even before the society was incorporated, they held meetings for worship in private houses, often in the dwelling-house of Eben'r. Pool and the Stephen Roberts house.

Rev. James A. Boswell was the first pastor of this church, from 1820 to 1823. He preached in an unfinished hall; it was the second story of the building next east of Eureka Hall. He taught school during the week, in the same room. The Sabbath School was organized in 1821. Their meeting-house was built in 1822; it was occupied for preaching service and Sunday School, without pews, until 1828, when it was furnished with pews, and on the fourth day of July, the same year, a number of them were sold. The cost of the house, with the land and pews, was two thousand, two hundred and eighty-four dollars. March 10th., 1840, name was changed to the First Baptist Society of Rockport.

The parties that succeeded Mr. Boswell were:

Rev. Reuben Curtis,	1827	to	1830.
" Bartlett Pease,	1831	"	1833.
" Otis Wing,	1833	"	1836.
" Gibbon Williams,	1837	"	1838.
" Benjamin Knight,	1839	"	1840.
" Otis Wiug,	1840	"	1842.
" Levi B. Hathaway, May 1843, died Aug. 1, 1843.			
" B. N. Harris,	1844	"	1846.
" Samuel C. Gilbert,	1846	"	1848.
" Thomas Driver,	1849	"	1849.
" George Lyle,	1850	"	1852.
" Thomas Driver,	1852	"	1854.

Rev. A. E. Battelle,	1855	to	1856.
“ J. M. Driver,	1856	“	1859.
Deacon Samuel Cheever,	1860	“	1863.
Rev. Benj. I. Lane,	1863	“	1867.
“ Lewis Holmes,	1867	“	1869.

Rev. Otis L. Leonard was ordained pastor Sept. 23d., 1869. Order of exercises was as follows: Invocation, by Rev. W. D. Bridge of the M. E. Church; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. J. C. Foster of Beverly; opening prayer, by Rev. Mr. Gannett of East Gloucester; sermon, by Rev. Justin D. Fulton of Boston; ordaining prayer, by Rev. S. H. Pratt of Salem; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. F. F. Emerson of Gloucester; charge to the pastor, by Rev. T. E. Vasser of Lynn; charge to the church, by Rev. Harvey Fitz of Middleton; closing prayer, by Rev. Wm. M. Lyle, a returned missionary; benediction, by the pastor.

Mr. Leonard served until September 1874, then resigned and was dismissed.

Rev. A. J. Lyon,	1875	to	1876.
“ E. D. Bowers,	1878	“	1881.
“ George A. Cleaveland,	1882	“	1883.
“ N. B. Wilson,	March 1885	“	Feb. 1886.
“ W. B. Smith,	Oct. 1887.		

During the years 1866—67, this society purchased an additional lot of land and enlarged and improved their church edifice. It was raised several feet from its foundation, and was moved from fronting on High St. to its present location. An addition of twenty feet was made to its length. The interior was completely renovated, and re-furnished with a new pulpit, furniture and pews. At a later date, the walls and ceiling were neatly frescoed, thus providing an attractive audience room. A small room for social meeting was constructed over the vestibule. A new tower and steeple were erected and at a later day were supplied with a bell. The entire exterior of the house was put in good condition, by carpenters and painters. The entire cost of these improvements

and repairs exceeded \$6,000, which was met when the work was completed, except \$1,300. It was but a short time when this balance was paid. The society continues free from debt.

The church edifice was re-dedicated, April 10th., 1867; sermon by the pastor, Rev. Benj. I. Lane.

Some years since, this society adopted the free pew and free-will offering system and continue it until the present time, with good results.

The Sabbath School is in good condition, with a membership of one hundred and a library of three hundred volumes. Nathaniel Richardson, Jr., is now on his seventeenth year of service as Superintendent.

#### UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The Universalist Society in Sandy Bay was organized February 27th., 1821, by the name of the Universalist Benevolent Society of Gloucester. Aaron Pool, Solomon Pool, John Manning, Francis Pool, Moses Colbey and Daniel O. Marshall (who were members of the Independent Christian Society of Gloucester Harbor), Wm. Norwood, Charles Norwood, Jr., David Babson, Daniel Wheeler, Wm. Norwood, Jr., and Epes Norwood (who were members of the Third Parish, Annisquam Society,) with others, constituted its membership.

Previous to this, services of this denomination were held in this village. Rev. Thomas Jones of Gloucester preached several Sabbaths, in the new meeting-house built by the Fifth Parish, in 1804, which, by an understanding with the Congregationalists, they were to occupy two-fifths of the time; but after some months of this way of occupying the house, the Universalists were denied the privilege and were not allowed its use. This act resulted in a suit at law which, after being before the Court several years, was decided in favor of the Congregationalists (or the parish, as it was called), they to have the exclusive use and occupancy of the meeting-house. After they were refused admission to the meeting-house, as a

society, they worshipped in a schoolhouse that stood on the present site of the Sandy Bay House stable and hall. The clergymen that officiated the most frequently were Revs. J. H. Bugbee, J. Gilman, J. P. Atkinson, Hosea Ballou and Lafayette Mace.

This society built their meeting-house in 1829, at a cost of about three thousand dollars. The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, on the 24th. day of June, 1819. The house was dedicated October 8th. of the same year; dedicatory sermon by Rev. Thomas Jones of Gloucester.

Rev. Lafayette Mace preached a few months in the new house; he was succeeded by Rev. Lucius R. Paige. The succession of ministers has been as follows: 1832, Rev. R. B. Mussey; 1835, Rev. A. C. L. Arnold; 1837, Rev. Charles Spear; 1839, Rev. Gibson Smith; 1841, Rev. John Allen; 1844, Rev. Henry C. Leonard; 1846, Rev. E. W. Locke; 1849, Rev. S. C. Hewitt; 1850, Rev. H. Van Campen; 1853, Rev. A. C. L. Arnold; 1856, Rev. Wm. Hooper; 1858, Rev. J. H. Farnsworth; 1861, Rev. Stillman Barden; 1867, Rev. George H. Vibbert; 1872, Rev. Allen P. Folsom. Rev. B. G. Russell was acting pastor July 1st., 1875, and was ordained on the evening of August 5th. The association of Boston Universalists met here on that day; it was an appropriate time for an ordination service. The services were as follows: Invocation, by Rev. C. C. Clark of Pigeon Cove; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. T. W. Illman of Philadelphia; sermon, by Rev. J. M. Atwood of North Cambridge, from Luke xi: 23; ordaining prayer, by Rev. E. H. Chapin, D. D., of New York; charge to the pastor, by Rev. D. Sawyer; fellowship of the churches, by Rev. Richard Eddy, D. D., of Gloucester; benediction, by the pastor. He served several years and in 1880 was succeeded by Rev. Edwin Davis, who was pastor about four years. Rev. Miss Lorenza Haynes succeeded Mr. Davis in November, 1884, and was pastor until March, 1887, since which time they have had no settled pastor, but have been supplied from Sabbath to

Sabbath, so that the ordinances of religion have been regularly administered.

This society was incorporated April 6th., 1839, by the name of the Second Universalist Society of Gloucester. Feb. 8th., 1845, its name was changed by act of the General Court, to the First Universalist Society of Rockport.

In the year 1868, their meeting-house was repaired and improved by putting in a new pulpit, pews and windows, thoroughly changing the interior. The house was also enlarged by the addition of pastor's study and organ loft; a new tower and spire were erected, changing to a considerable extent the exterior of the house. The cost of all the repairs and improvements was more than \$9,000. This caused a large debt, which for some years hung heavily upon the society. But it has been gradually decreasing, until now it is of quite small proportions and is quite easily handled.

They have now, Oct., 1888, a settled pastor, Rev. E. L. Houghton.

There is an interesting Sabbath School connected with the society, of which James W. Bradley was Superintendent about twenty years. He resigned that office, some few months since, and Mr. John Manning now occupies that position. The school is favored with a good library.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal Church and Society of this town had its origin in a class formed by Rev. Aaron Lummus, the pastor of the M. E. Church of Gloucester Harbor, in 1831. He found here Sister Mrs. Nicy Cleaves (now Parsons) and her husband, Capt. Levi Cleaves, who was not then a professor of religion, but he soon became a subject of saving grace and joined the society and has held every office in the gift of the church, with honor to himself and with an eye single to the glory of God. He died in the triumph of Christian faith, June 16th., 1865, aged fifty-eight years and nine months.

The first class was composed of the following members: Levi and Nicy Cleaves, John and Ann Cleaves, Aaron Cleaves, Solomon and Patty Tarr, Charles Wormwood, Zaccheus Roberts, Lois Pool, Rhoda Cleaves and Betsey Tarr. All of them have passed over the river, except Nicy Cleaves.

This class was connected with the Gloucester Harbor church until 1838, when it was set off as a circuit with Town Parish (Riverdale), under the charge of Rev. L. B. Griffin. This year, a church edifice was erected on Jewett St. and was dedicated by the pastor, and the next year it was set apart as a separate charge, with Rev. Israel Washburn, pastor.

The successive leaders of the class were Charles Wormwood, Levi Cleaves, John Cleaves, Moses Cleaves, James B. Stillman.

A gracious revival attended the labors of Mr. Washburn and he reported for the year 1839, thirty-five members and sixteen probationers. He was succeeded in charge by Revs. Thomas G. Brown, John P. Bradley and Daniel Richards. The latter was followed by Rev. Charles O. Towne, who induced the society in 1843 to withdraw from the New England Conference and form a Wesleyan Society, on the plea that the Methodist was pro-slavery and the Wesleyan more radical and influential. Mr. Towne remained pastor until the summer of 1844. During his pastorate the church edifice was enlarged and re-dedicated; the sermon was preached by Rev. W. H. Brewster. His successors were Rev. Wm. Davenport, one year; Rev. David Mason, 1846—47; Rev. George Waugh, 1848—49; Rev. W. C. Clark, 1850—51; Rev. David Mason returned in 1852—53; Rev. Alonzo Gibson, 1854—55, and Rev. L. P. Atwood in 1856—57.

In the summer of 1858, the society voted to return to the N. E. Conference. They had learned the fact that the ground of their separation was a mistake. Rev. Elijah Mason was appointed by Rev. W. H. Hatch, the presiding elder of the Lynn District, pastor in charge until the session of Conference in 1859. Mr. Mason continued in charge until 1863. He



was an earnest and faithful pastor and continued his residence in town until called to the rest that remaineth to the people of God. At the time of his death, in 1863, he was chairman of our school board.

In the year 1858, Levi Cleaves was licensed as local preacher.

The next pastor was Rev. Joseph Gerry, one year. He was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Ames who was abundant in labors. On entering upon his work, he decided that the society should have a new and more convenient church edifice. A lot was soon purchased on Broadway; earnest and determined efforts were put forth by pastor and people, which resulted in the erection of a church edifice, at a cost of \$16,000. It was dedicated April 14th., 1869; sermon by the Rev. J. A. M. Chapman.

The church and society now start out with fairer prospects. Rev. W. D. Bridge followed Mr. Ames; his pastorate was blessed by a revival of religion. He was succeeded by Rev. C. A. Merrill, whose labors were quite satisfactory to the church and people. At no time during its history had it been so strong. He was followed by Rev. Samuel Roy, a faithful preacher and successful worker in the vineyard of the Master. After seven months' faithful service he was stricken with typhoid fever and soon passed to his reward.

The balance of the Conference year was supplied by Rev. M. B. Cummings. He was returned the next year. On the second day of May, 1875, Sabbath morning, the church edifice was destroyed by fire, the cause of which is unknown and is still a mystery. This was a great loss to this church and society. There was supposed to be an insurance of \$10,000 upon the building, but by the expiration of one of the policies, or from some other cause, only about one-half of the sum (\$5,000) was realized, and when the indebtedness of the burned building was cancelled, there were but \$3,000 remaining to the society. A meeting was soon held, the question of

re-building a meeting-house was discussed and \$1000 was at once subscribed for that purpose.

The present edifice was built upon the site of the house that was burned, at a cost of \$9,000. It was dedicated in February, 1876; Bishop Isaac W. Wiley, D. D., preached the sermon. This large outlay caused a heavy debt to rest upon the society, which in the year 1880 was \$3500. Mr. Cummings was followed by Rev. W. A. Braman, who was succeeded by Rev. W. Silverthorne. The labors of these pastors were blessed to the church. Rev. John Capen was the next pastor. He reduced the debt quite a large amount, soliciting money from out of town churches and in other ways working very hard. Rev. Alfred Noon succeeded him and served one year. After Mr. Noon was Rev. A. W. Tirrell. He labored earnestly and faithfully, with good success. During his pastorate of three years, the church was painted upon the outside, and the society freed from debt, which event was celebrated in a becoming manner, on the 13th. day of April, 1886, on which occasion several of the past pastors of the church were present. Several clergymen of other denominations also joined in this interesting service, a prominent feature of which was the burning of the mortgage deed and note.

This church and society now have a neat and commodious house of worship, free of debt; a Sabbath School in a healthy condition. Daniel Coath is Superintendent. It is furnished with a good library. There is a fair attendance upon the services of the church, preaching and other meetings.

Mr. Tirrell's pastorate expired in April, 1887. Rev. John H. Mansfield is now their pastor, faithful in every good work.

#### SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

A Second Congregational Church of sixteen members, viz: Dudley Choate, William Foster, Benjamin Giles, John W. Hadlock, John W. Marshall, Ebenezer Rowe, Lafayette Marshall, Mary Choate, Margaret Foster, Susan B. Giles,

Esther Hadlock, Betsey Marshall, Laurana G. Rowe, Joanna E. Choate, Lucy J. Haskell, Laurana T. Marshall, was regularly organized on the 15th. day of March, 1855. Rev. A. B. Rich of Danvers was moderator of the council; Rev. N. Richardson of Lanesville was scribe. These sixteen members were dismissed from the First Congregational Church in Rockport, for the purpose of organizing a second church of the same denomination. This action was deemed necessary as the attendance at the first church was large and had outgrown its seating capacity. It was hardly possible at this time to purchase or hire a pew, (the pews were owned by individuals.) This statement may seem strange at this day, nevertheless it was true for we know whereof we speak.

The Rev. David Bremner was called to the First Church, the year previous, as associate pastor with Rev. W. Gale, having in view at that time the organizing of a second church, of which he would probably be pastor. Immediately after the organization, the church gave Rev. Mr. Bremner a unanimous call to become its pastor. The society that had been duly formed joined unanimously in the call and voted him a salary of one thousand dollars per year.

Mr. Bremner accepted the call and was ordained and installed on the 2d. day of May, 1855. Rev. Daniel Fitz of Ipswich was moderator of the council, and Rev. A. H. Quint of the Matthew Church, Jamaica Plain, was scribe. Eighteen churches were represented in the council. Order of exercises was as follows: Introductory prayer, by Rev. A. H. Quint; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. H. J. Patrick of Bedford; sermon, by Rev. E. A. Park, D. D., of Andover; ordaining prayer, by Rev. W. Gale of Rockport; charge to the pastor, by Rev. Lyman Whiting of Reading; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. J. M. Manning of Medford; address to the church and society, by Rev. J. E. Dwinell of Salem; closing prayer, by Rev. J. O. Murray of Danvers; benediction, by the pastor.

Mr. Bremner resigned his pastorate Oct. 13th., 1863. The

church held several meetings and, by a committee chosen for that purpose, conferred with Mr. Bremner, and finally very reluctantly accepted his resignation. He was dismissed by an ecclesiastical council, Oct. 20th., 1864. Rev. Wakefield Gale was moderator and Rev. Wm. M. Barbour, scribe. The council, after voting that the pastoral relation be dissolved, say: "In coming to this result, the council express their regret at losing one from among us with whom we have had so much pleasant intercourse, and who has been so faithful and useful and so much beloved in this community, as well as by his own church and society, and they cheerfully commend him to the churches of our Lord Jesus Christ, as an able and successful minister of the Gospel—sound in the faith, of a blameless life—a diligent student and an affectionate pastor. We tender to him our undiminished affection and confidence, and wish him much happiness and success in the new field of labor to which Providence has called him." The church of sixteen members during the ministry of Mr. Bremner grew to eighty.

After Mr. Bremner's resignation the pulpit was temporarily supplied until March 31st., 1864, when, by a unanimous vote, the church and society invited Rev. L. H. Angier to become their pastor, which invitation he accepted and immediately commenced his labors. His salary was fixed at \$1,000 per year. He occupied that position until October, 1867, when he resigned his pastorate. He had not been installed by council.

On account of the war of the Rebellion, and the decline of business consequent thereon and other untoward circumstances, the church and society felt compelled to call an ecclesiastical council to advise with them, as it had become quite difficult to support preaching regularly. A council convened on the 21st. day of October, 1868; Rev. J. C. Thatcher of Gloucester was moderator and Rev. J. M. Whiton of Lynn was scribe. After a full presentation of the state of the church and society,

and a careful consideration thereof by the council, they advised the Second Church to dissolve their church organization and unite themselves with the First Church. The Second voted not to dissolve, but would grant letters of dismission and recommendation to any members who desired them. Under this vote, numbers took letters to the First Church, some to the Methodist, and at a later day, others to the First Church of Christ, at Pigeon Cove. The First Church had extended an invitation to the members of the Second Church to unite with them.

The chapel of the Second Church, on the corner of Broadway and School Street, was built by stockholders, in the latter part of the year 1855, at a cost of about \$4,000, including the lot. Previous to this, the Second Church and Society held their service in the vestry of the First Church. After the dissolution of the society, the chapel was sold to the Y. M. C. A. and by them, at a later date, to the I. O. O. F. They have raised it from its foundation and placed another story under it, which makes it convenient for the use of the order and more attractive to the public eye. Lately the premises have been enclosed by a neat and substantial iron fence.

#### INSTALLATION OF WALTER HARRIS GILES.

An ecclesiastical council was called and met in Broadway Chapel, on the 26th. day of August, 1864, for the purpose of ordaining Mr. Walter Harris Giles, a member of the Second Congregational Church, as a missionary of the American Board of Foreign Missions. Rev. A. B. Rich of Beverly was moderator; Rev. Thomas Morong of Lanesville was scribe. The sermon was by Rev. Edward E. Bliss of Constantinople, Turkey; ordaining prayer, by Rev. L. H. Angier of the Second Church, Rockport; right hand of fellowship, by Rev. W. H. Dunning of the First Church, Rockport; charge, by Rev. J. C. Thatcher of the Evangelical Church of Gloucester; closing

prayer, by Rev. John A. Vinton of Boston; benediction by Rev. Walter Harris Giles.

Mr. Giles died at Constantinople, May 21st. 1867, in the thirtieth year of his age. He was in the service of A. B. C. F. M., and was a son of Dea. Thomas and Mary Giles of this town.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

Up to the year 1830, nearly all of our population were native born. Even at a later date there were but a few foreigners who made their home with us, but, in 1850 there were quite a number, the most of whom were Catholics; therefore the call for a service of that denomination. The first mass celebrated in this town was in what is now Eureka Hall, and in the year 1850; Rev. Father John McCabe of Salem officiated.

In 1856 the Catholic population had increased to such an extent that there seemed to be a necessity for their erecting a house of worship. Quite a number travelled to Gloucester, Sabbath after Sabbath, in order to attend their church service. Accordingly, through the efforts and lead of Rev. Father Thomas Sheahan of Salem, a lot was purchased on Broadway, in 1856, and a chapel was erected at a cost of about three thousand dollars.

Rev. Luigi Acquarone was the first regular ministering priest here; his parish encircled the entire Cape. He was a gentleman and highly respected. With the rapid increase of the foreign population, which was composed largely of Catholics, the labor required was more than Father Acquarone could perform. Therefore Rev. Thomas Barry was appointed to the charge of the church here; he continued in its service until his death, which occurred after a short illness in January, 1883. Rev. Daniel S. Healey immediately succeeded Mr. Barry. Soon after he came in charge of the work here he set about enlarging and improving their house of worship, making it more convenient and attractive, both the interior and exterior

presenting a more favorable appearance. The whole cost of the improvement was thirty-six hundred dollars, which was soon paid in full.

The Sabbath School numbers more than one hundred members and is an interesting and useful institution. All of the Sunday services, as also services on other set days, are quite well attended.

In the month of November, 1887, Father Healey, to the regret of many even outside of his church, was assigned to a charge at East Weymouth, Mass. A few weeks after Father Healey left town, Rev. Father Thomas Tobin was appointed to the church here and at Lanesville. He is quite popular with his people. Their Sabbath School has now a membership of about two hundred. The church property has lately been improved by the erection of a neat and substantial iron fence.

#### FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST.

The First Church of Christ, at Pigeon Cove, is the outgrowth of a Sabbath School that was instituted in Woodbury's Hall (that was located over the Union Store), May 31st., 1857. There were about forty persons present. Lyman B. Stockman was chosen Superintendent; it was largely by his efforts, advised and encouraged by Miss Ellen H. Gott (Burt), that the school was gathered. In the month of November, the same year, the school removed to what was a district schoolhouse before the school system was re-organized; it was located near the now residence of Mr. Alpheus Goodwin. The school continued at this place until January, 1863, when it removed to the Chapel it now occupies. The most of the time that the school occupied the schoolhouse, an evening meeting was held each Sunday, different clergymen officiating; in the absence of a clergyman, a service was held and a sermon read by a layman, or the hour was occupied by a prayer and conference meeting.

While the schoolhouse was thus occupied by the Sunday School, the town sold it at auction and it was purchased by

Mr. David L. Choate, for about \$300. He soon sold it to Dea. Jabez R. Gott, Newell Giles and Elbridge Witham, for about the same amount. They allowed the school to occupy it some seven years, free of rent, then sold it to them for \$150. After the Chapel was built the trustees sold the schoolhouse and lot to Mr. Beniah Colburn, for \$345, which amount was appropriated towards the building of the Chapel, which was done in 1868, at a cost of \$3,996.92. It was dedicated in January, 1869; Rev. James W. Cooper, pastor of the First Cong'l. Church in Rockport, preached the sermon. At this time there was a debt of about \$1200 resting upon it. By the earnest efforts of the ladies' circle, by fairs and donations by friends of the institution, the debt was cancelled in 1871. The tower was erected, the bell purchased and fence built in 1873, at a cost of \$2475.08. This improvement exhausted all the funds of the institution and incurred a debt of about \$1300. This was year by year gradually reduced until in 1880 it was about \$600. In August of that year special efforts were put forth; friends of the institution from abroad also came to the rescue. As the result of this special effort the whole debt was cancelled in January, 1881, and none has since been incurred. Sunday, August 24th., 1873, was the first time that the people of Pigeon Cove were called by the ringing of the church bell in their village, to the worship of God in His courts.

March 20th., 1874, a church of nineteen members was organized by the name of the "First Church of Christ at Pigeon Cove." Rev. Daniel P. Noyes was acting pastor.

September 22d., 1874, this church was recognized by a council of churches, duly called, as a church of Christ in good and regular standing and fellowship with other Congregational Churches. Rev. E. S. Atwood, D. D., of the Crombie Street Church, Salem, was moderator of the council and Rev. C. C. McIntire of the First Church of Rockport was scribe. Rev. Chandler Robbins, D. D., of Boston, preached the sermon.



This year there was an ecclesiastical society organized and incorporated in connection with the church, to manage its financial affairs. The land was purchased and the Chapel was built in the name of the Sabbath School, the business being managed by three trustees, John W. Marshall, Thomas Hale and Abraham Lurvey, chosen by the school. The trustees in 1883, by vote of the Sabbath School, deeded the chapel, land and furniture to the church and society, for the nominal sum of one dollar.

A few weeks after the organization of this school, Mr. Stockman received an invitation to teach a school in Illinois. He left the school in charge of John W. Marshall, who continued to be its Superintendent twenty-four years. Since his retirement, Andrew F. Clark, William W. Marshall and Samuel L. Lamson have occupied that position.

Mr. Stockman returned home in the summer of 1858, in poor health. He died at the home of his sister, Mrs. Albert Wheeler, November 27th. of the same year, respected and beloved.

This church and society have never been favored with a settled pastor, but the ordinances of religion have been quite regularly administered. Rev. Daniel P. Noyes was its stated supply about three years; Rev. Elijah Kellogg about the same length of time; Rev. R. B. Howard about two years; Rev. S. B. Andrews about three years. The other years the pulpit has been occupied by different clergymen, Sabbath by Sabbath. The present supply, Rev. W. W. Parker, is now on the second year of his pastorate. The services are generally well attended. The Sabbath School, Rev. W. W. Parker Superintendent, is in a healthy condition and is provided with a good library.

In addition to the regular service there is also a Swedish service held each Sabbath P. M., conducted by a minister of that order.

## SECOND UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The Second Universalist Society of Rockport (Pigeon Cove) is the outgrowth of a Sunday School that was organized in the Pigeon Cove Engine House Hall, in the month of August, 1861. There were twenty persons present. They chose Mr. Austin W. Story Superintendent. He has been re-elected to that position each year until the present time (1888). The number now connected with the school is seventy-five; they have a library of about six hundred volumes. After occupying the Engine House Hall for a time, they removed to a building that was Edmunds' bowling alley, then to Edmunds' Hall where to some extent they maintained preaching service in connection with the Sunday School. March 31st., 1869, a religious society was organized, by the name of the "Pigeon Cove Universalist Association." February 28th., 1878, an act of incorporation was obtained and the name of the society was changed to the "Second Universalist Society of Rockport."

In the year 1873 this society built a neat and commodious meeting-house at a cost of \$10,542.43. It was dedicated by appropriate services to the worship of God, on the 12th. day of June, 1873. Rev. Richard Eddy, D. D., of Gloucester, preached the sermon. This society has had no pastor installed. The following are the names of the clergymen that have officiated from time to time: Rev. A. A. Folsom was the first to supply the pulpit; next was Rev. C. C. Clark, from 1874 to 1875; Rev. Robert C. Lansing, from 1876 to 1878; Rev. George H. Vibbert, from June, 1878, to July, 1879; Rev. B. G. Russell, from July, 1879, to May 30th., 1880; Rev. Edwin Davis, from July, 1880, to April 22d., 1884; Rev. Miss Lorenza Haynes, from Sept. 28th., 1884, to March 22d., 1885. Since the last date the pulpit has been supplied the most of the Sabbaths by transient clergymen.

Rev. E. H. Chapin, D. D., of New York, who for many years made his summer home at Pigeon Cove, supplied the

pulpit of this church gratuitously one Sabbath each year, so long as his health allowed.

The funeral services of several of the most prominent citizens of this village have been held in this house, thus increasing its usefulness as a house of worship.

Their present pastor is Rev. E. L. Houghton.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first effort to establish Protestant Episcopal service in this town was in the year 1872. During several months of that year, services were held by this denomination, in the chapel of the Young Men's Christian Association on Broadway. These services were conducted by Rev. D. Reid, rector of St. John's Episcopal Church of Gloucester, but on the approach of winter they were discontinued.

In the month of July, 1878, services were again commenced (this time in Eureka Hall) and continued to be held until late in October of that year. Rev. Wm. R. Hooper who was rector of St. John's Church, Gloucester, officiated. On the afternoon of July 15th., the Rt. Rev. Benj. H. Paddock, Bishop of Massachusetts, preached the sermon.

From the closing of these services, in October, 1878, until 1885, there were only occasional services of this order in town, except a lay service was held during the summer months of each year, commencing in 1879, at the cottage of Mr. Eben C. Millett on Phillips Avenue, Pigeon Cove.

In the month of November, 1885, Rev. John S. Beers officiated at a service of this denomination, in Haskins' Hall. The next Sunday service was held in Rechabite Temple of Honor Hall, which was presided over by Emil Charles Pfeiffer. Services were continued in this hall each Sunday until the 7th. day of May, 1886, when a regular organization was effected, by the name of St. Mary's Mission. It consisted of nineteen members, viz:

Otis E. Smith, Reginald R. Colley, Frank H. Perkins, Frank Wilson, T. T. H. Harwood, Luther C. Tibbetts, Charles C. Tresnon, James Moore, Jr., Dr. O. St. Clair O'Brien, Charles F. Mills, John Moore, Fannie M. Sanborn, Delia F. Smith, Rosa Ann Moore, Abbie Tibbetts, Mary L. Tibbetts, Eliza T. Lane, Fannie C. Tupper, Cora A. Pickering.

Mr. Otis E. Smith was elected warden, and Mr. R. R. Colley was chosen Superintendent, of the Sunday School which is connected with the mission.

At the present time the society holds its services in one of the lower rooms of the Town Hall, which has been fitted up as a chapel.

Rev. C. A. Hayden is now in charge of this mission.

#### *Woman's Work.*

It would hardly be courteous to close the history of these several churches and religious societies without referring to the great and good service the women have rendered in sustaining the means of grace and in aiding these institutions of religion which are seeking the highest good and welfare of the community. Connected with each of these churches and religious societies is a noble band or circle of women who are ever ready for every good work. They have done much towards aiding these churches and societies in sustaining the ordinances of religion, and it is, at least to a considerable extent, by the blessing of the Master upon the service thus rendered that the state of religion and morality is in so good condition in this community to-day.

## CHAPTER VI.

---

*Anthracite Coal.*

Anthracite coal was first brought to Sandy Bay in the Sch'r. Franklin, Capt. Abraham T. Doyle, in 1832, only a few lime-casks full, from Boston.

The next was about forty tons by the schooner Stephen C. Phillips, Capt. John J. Giles, from Philadelphia, in 1841. Nearly a year expired before it was all sold. The price was eight dollars per ton. In 1850 it began to come into more general use, but it was some years before it became the general fuel supply.

Now, 1888, more than six thousand tons are called for to meet the demand.

In the year 1850 there were 1600 cords of wood landed in town by coasters from Maine and Nova Scotia. From this time the quantity of wood landed decreased year by year, as coal was fast taking its place.

*Telegraphic Communication*

Was first established here in 1850. Mr. Henry Clark was appointed operator, and continued to occupy that position for twenty years, when he resigned and Mr. G. Tucker Margeson was appointed to that position and still continues to operate the wires. The first message was transmitted Jan. 22d. to Winthrop Thurston, who was a townsman and at the time named was at Montreal. The same day a message was sent to Haskins' Express, Boston.

Addison Gott Esq., with others, was greatly interested in establishing this communication.

*Ice Business.*

The ice business in this town was first engaged in by James

Manning, Esq. He built a house for its storage, in 1852, and on the 23d. and 24th. days of February of the next year he stored about four hundred tons, which proved to be an ample supply for that year. He continued to conduct the business several years, then sold the pond, ice-house and adjoining property to Mr. Caleb Jerome Norwood, a former townsman, who has since built two other houses and continues to successfully conduct the business through his agent, Mr. Reuben Norwood.

Some years after Manning commenced the business, Mr. John B. Hodgkins excavated a piece of meadow which was formerly the property of Dea. Abraham Pool, and constructed an artificial pond, erected a storehouse and engaged in the ice business. After conducting the business a few years, he sold the entire premises to Mr. Anson Stimson. His son, Fred A., enlarged the pond, built another storehouse and is successfully conducting the business.

There are now annually stored and sold from twenty-five hundred to three thousand tons of ice.

#### *Almshouse.*

From the incorporation of the town until 1852, its paupers were boarded, some of them at the Gloucester almshouse, others in private families. In the year 1852 the town purchased of Wm. Young about four acres of land on South Street, the present site of the almshouse, and erected the buildings at a cost of \$5127, which sum includes the furniture and land.

The premises were completed during the year and were occupied the latter part thereof. Mr. Sylvester Pierce was appointed superintendent, at a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars, the town furnishing his family with rent, fuel and food. He resigned in 1855. Mr. Nehemiah Knowlton succeeded him, at a salary of two hundred and twenty-five dollars. He served until 1861, when Mr. Wm. Knights was appointed, at a salary of two hundred dollars; in 1864 fifty dollars was added;

in 1867 it was made three hundred dollars; in 1869 twenty-five dollars was added; in 1873 it was increased to three hundred and fifty dollars. In 1874, April 6th., he resigned and Mr. Caleb B. Bray was appointed at a salary of three hundred dollars. A state agent who visited our almshouse in 1879 gave a very commendatory report as to its good management, the cleanliness of the premises and the good appearance of the inmates. Mr. Bray served until April 6th., 1881, when Mr. Samuel W. Burt was appointed at a salary of three hundred dollars; in 1883 it was raised to three hundred and seventy-five, and in 1884 it was made four hundred. He resigned January 26th., 1885. Mr. Abraham Lurvey was then appointed at a salary of four hundred dollars, and is the present incumbent.

The number of inmates in 1888 is eleven; average age, seventy years. We feel assured that the inmates of this institution have been well cared for.

---

In the year 1853, from Feb. 26th. to April 7th., three of our citizens whose homes were within a few rods of one another, died abroad and were brought here for interment.

James, son of John and Sally Stockman, whose home was the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Edwin Paul, on Broadway Avenue, who was engaged in teaching school at Provincetown, Cape Cod, died there from fever, on the 26th. day of February. His pupils have erected a marble monument to his memory, in the old cemetery. He was an exemplary young man, twenty-four years of age.

Nehemiah, son of Eleazar and Sally Boynton, aged sixteen years, while attending school at Phillips Academy, Andover, died there, March 29th. He was a promising young man. His home was the house now owned and occupied by Elbridge Witham, on High Street.

Thomas O. Marshall, aged fifty-seven years, was in Boston on the morning of our annual state fast, April 7th. While

walking between decks of the ship White Swallow, in company with his friend the mate, R. F. Dodge, he made a misstep and fell down the hatchway, a distance of twelve feet, and striking his head was instantly killed. He was a prominent citizen, had represented the town in the Legislature, served on the board of selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor; also several years was collector of taxes, and had served the U. S. as inspector of customs. He was a generous-hearted citizen. His house was that now owned and occupied by Francis Noble 2d., on High Street.

*Fire Department.*

The first fire department in Sandy Bay was organized in January, 1807. It consisted of twenty members, viz:

Nathaniel Tarr,	Caleb Norwood Jr.,
Eben'r. Pool, Jr.,	Eben'r. Lowe,
David Kimball,	Simeon Richardson,
Benjamin Tarr, 3d.,	Josiah Haskell, Jr.,
Solomon Choate,	Reuben Brooks,
Nehemiah Knowlton,	John Haskins,
John Burns,	David Brooks,
Francis Norwood,	Jabez Tarr,
Aaron Pool,	William Choate,
Solomon Pool,	Andrew Tarr.

During its history forty-seven names were added, and in 1845 there were twenty-two members, as follows:

Abraham H. Pool,	William Whipple,
Thomas Giles,	Addison Choate,
William P. Burns,	George D. Hale,
Dudley Choate,	Jabez R. Gott,
Jabez Rowe,	Wm. B. Haskins,
John O. Drown,	Reuben Brooks,
George Lane,	Henry Dennis,
Newell Burnham,	William Lane,
Addison Gott,	Josiah Haskell,
Eleazar Boynton,	Charles Tarr, Jr.,
Nehemiah Knowlton, Jr.,	Caleb Norwood.



One of the rules that this company adopted was, That each member should provide and always keep ready for use two good leather buckets and two strong bags, capacity three bushels each, all to be marked with the first letter of the owner's christian name and his surname in full; there shall be strings at the mouth of the bags in order to draw them close. They must be kept hanging in a conspicuous place, both bags and buckets. Any member failing in either of the above respects must pay to the clerk a fine of twenty-five cents for the use of the society. An annual meeting for the choice of officers and the transaction of business was to be held. Their by-laws provided that any person of good moral character may be admitted a member of the society by making application to the clerk and receiving a majority of the votes. Another provision was, "Whoever shall be missing at the time of fire, or shall neglect to give his attendance unto him that is in the most danger, (except he give a sufficient reason) shall pay to the clerk, for the use of the society, a fine of one dollar and fifty cents. For all the years of the history of this society its annual meeting was held, and the most of the years they ate their annual supper, which was an occasion of great sociability. A committee also made an annual examination of the buckets and bags, which were usually placed in the buckets, and were hung as required in a conspicuous place, which was usually in the front entry of the dwelling-house of the members. This society accomplished its work, when it was superseded with more modern appliances, and ceased to exist some thirty-five years since.

The first fire-engine, "Enterprise," (tub) was purchased by citizens of Sandy Bay, by subscription, in 1827. It was built by Eben Tappan of Manchester and cost three hundred and fifteen dollars. It required a crew of thirty men. It did good service at the great fire at Gloucester Harbor in the fall of 1830.

The next fire-engine was the "Independence." It was

purchased by the town of Gloucester and was located at Sandy Bay, opposite the old cemetery. It was of the same style and pattern as the first, was built by the same person and required a force of thirty men.

The third engine, "Votary," suction, was purchased by the town of Rockport in 1848, for one thousand dollars. It was built by Hunneman. It was a good machine and did good service in its day. Its membership was forty-five men. It was sold in 1885 for sixty-six dollars; the town having purchased a steamer had no further use for its faithful servant.

The fourth engine was the "Pigeon Cove," purchased of Wm. Jeffers of Providence, at a cost of \$1171, in 1860.

The fifth engine, "Silver Grey," was purchased of the city of Lynn, in 1866, at a cost of \$898.72. It required a crew of fifty men.

In the year 1876, the town purchased of Edward B. Leverick a hose-carriage, "C. H. Parsons," and a hook and ladder truck, "G. P. Whitman," the whole cost of which was \$1498.14. The company of the two machines comprised twenty-six men.

In 1885, the town purchased the steamer "Sandy Bay," a third size Silsby, which cost, including the supply wagon, \$3960.61. By this purchase the annual expense of the department was decreased.

The present year, the steamer "Speedwell" was purchased to take the place of "Pigeon Cove," suction. It cost four thousand dollars. The Pigeon Cove suction was sold at auction for sixty-one dollars.

The department now consists of steamer "Sandy Bay," requiring the service of fifteen men, at a cost of three hundred and ninety-four dollars; steamer "Speedwell," fifteen men, three hundred and ninety-four dollars; hook and ladder truck "G. P. Whitman," twenty men, two hundred and sixty dollars; "Silver Grey," in charge of one man, twenty dollars; four engineers, seventy dollars. It is claimed that Rockport has now a very efficient department.

*Baptist Square.*

Previous to the year 1856, what is now Baptist Square was a piece of land in a rough state and was occupied by coal bins, carts and other vehicles and to some extent by refuse and waste matter. It had a very uninviting appearance. At an earlier day even than when it was thus occupied, say at the time that there was a large fleet of fishing-boats from eight to twelve tons owned at Sandy Bay and had their moorings at Long Cove, it was the custom in the winter season to haul them up, by the use of skids and cattle, on to this vacant land; also they were hauled up on the eastern side of the highway, the whole distance between the old slaughter-house that stood where Kidder's store now is, to the Oakes' house, two boats deep.

There were several vessels built upon this Square during these years.

At the annual March meeting in the year 1856, the town appropriated three hundred dollars to be expended under the direction of the selectmen, in grading, fencing and improving this ground. The work was soon after commenced and \$180.36 was expended that year. The next year, twenty-eight dollars was expended for trees, loam and labor and the work was completed, the whole cost of which was \$208.36.

*Dock Square.*

At the annual March meeting in the year 1882, the town appropriated the sum of two hundred dollars to be expended under the direction of the selectmen in grading and improving Dock Square. Soon after town meeting the work was entered upon and within a few months was completed, the whole cost of which was \$450.55.

There was an elm tree set upon this square in the year 1857, but it failed to live.

The graceful and well formed elm that now adorns this square was placed there on the second day of May, 1859. It

was purchased of Eben'r. Pool, Esq., at a cost of \$2.50, and was taken from his homestead lot. It was about five inches in diameter; it was originally a seedling that grew in Pool's pasture, from there transplanted to Mr. Pool's yard. John Manning, Moses Haskins and William Marchant were the selectmen. Nehemiah Knowlton, keeper of the almshouse, superintended the transplanting of the tree. On the first day of June, 1888, its circumference two feet from the ground was six feet and seven inches.

The well on this square was sunk in the year 1794. The money to pay the expense of well and the pump was raised by subscription. Eben'r. Cleaveland, Jr., a son of the Reverend, and Eben'r. Pool, born in 1764, were leaders in this enterprise. A pump made of white oak was the first to occupy this well.

*Great Gale.*

A heavy N. E. gale commenced on the 16th. day of April, 1851, and continued nearly three days, which caused an exceedingly high tide by which the old wharf, the breakwater at the entrance of Long Cove, the Pigeon Cove harbor breakwater and that of Eames, Stimson & Co. (now Rockport Granite Co.) were damaged to a considerable extent. Some of the fish-flakes on Bearskin Neck were wrecked, also the barn owned by James Parsons (his house was founded upon a rock, Groat Knoll). A house near where the engine house of Sandy Bay steamer now is, was saved from being wrecked by securing it with cables. There was more than a foot of water on the floor of the E. Morse house. The spray was carried by the wind over the ridge of the barns of James Manning and J. E. Stickney. It was thought for a time that they would be removed from their foundations. The road in front of the old cemetery was strewn with debris from the flake yards and Parsons' barn.

It was said that the tide at Charlestown Navy Yard had not been so high for sixty years.

It was during this storm, that is on the 17th. inst., that Minot's Ledge light-house was completely wrecked. It was thought when built to be as secure as modern science could make it. The first stone of the present structure was put in place July 9th., 1857, and the building was completed in 1860, at a cost of \$300,000.

*January, 1857. Very Cold. Great Snow Storm.*

From Saturday night, January 17th., until the next Thursday, the 22d. inst., there was no mail-stage arrived at Rockport, on account of the roads being blocked with snow. Messrs. Levi and Edward H. Shaw, who were stage-drivers, carried the mail to and from Gloucester several of these days, on foot. The weather was very cold with a high N. W. wind accompanied by snow.

The brig Waverley, loaded with coffee, came to anchor between the islands, on the 23d. inst. She parted one cable and dragged the other anchor, then went ashore on Milk Island. A crew from the town soon manned the life-boat and went to her assistance. They found the crew badly frosted, and did what they could to make them comfortable. The crew of the life-boat were also somewhat frosted. The most of the cargo was saved in a damaged condition. After a few days the brig was floated and taken to Boston for repairs. A few years later she was totally wrecked in the Bay of Fundy.

On the 23d., the day the brig went ashore on Milk Island, the thermometer indicated at half past seven o'clock A. M. eighteen degrees below zero; at one o'clock P. M., four degrees below.

On Saturday morning, the 24th. inst., the road surveyor put forth earnest efforts to break out the roads and make them passable for travel. The chairman of the board of selectmen in charge of one gang of men went up to the Gloucester line, engaging on their way Mr. Schenck (the owner of Beaver Dam), his team and men. The whole forenoon

was consumed in breaking the road from the Gloucester line to Beaver Dam farmhouse, where the company dined, then proceeded towards the town and about dark completed the work as far as Butman's corner. The other roads were during the day made quite passable for team or on foot.

*Beech Grove Cemetery.*

The old cemetery that was donated by Richard Tarr, that is a small plot of ground for burial purposes, early in the history of the village, had been enlarged several times by purchase of land by private subscription, and now had become so fully occupied that there was a necessity for more ground for cemetery purposes; and this notwithstanding private parties had purchased a tract of land (Union cemetery) and laid it out in lots and sold to individuals. Therefore after a committee chosen by the town for that purpose had quite thoroughly looked over the town in order to find a suitable spot for burial purposes, they decided and purchased of Levi Sewall and wife, in 1855, for one hundred and twenty-five dollars—and in 1856, of the heirs of Abraham Pool, for four hundred dollars—what is now Beech Grove cemetery and the gravel pit. Thus the whole cost of the land was five hundred and twenty-five dollars.

There were expended in improvements in 1856, \$529.82. The next year, Pleasant Street was extended to the cemetery at a cost of \$689, which sum included the amount paid for land damage. The whole amount expended on this cemetery, including the purchase of the land, building of the road, land damage, building the two tombs, and other improvements, as appears by the auditors' reports for the several years up to March, 1888, is \$12,248.94. The town has received from the sale and care of lots, up to the same date, \$5,642.38.

This cemetery was consecrated on Friday forenoon, Nov. 28th., 1856, by services suitable to the occasion: first, by the singing of a hymn, by a choir; Rev. Wakefield Gale (Congregationalist) gave a short history of the old burial ground—its

beginning was a lot nine rods by four, donated to Sandy Bay by Richard Tarr, the first settler—he also alluded to the several additions that had been since made; Rev. L. P. Atwood (Methodist) offered the opening prayer; selections of Scripture were read by Rev. Wm. Hooper (Universalist); concluding prayer, by Rev. David Bremner (Congregationalist). Rev. J. M. Driver, the Baptist clergyman, was absent from town.

The name "Beech Grove" was submitted to the audience by the chairman of the selectmen and was unanimously adopted. Immediately after the consecration services, the choice of lots was offered at auction, an appraisal having previously been made. The amount received from the sale of lots that year was \$167.25.

This cemetery contains about fifteen acres, a large portion of which is occupied.

#### *Locust Grove Cemetery.*

The origin of the Locust Grove cemetery was the purchase of a small tract of land by certain individuals, which they laid out in lots for burial purposes. There being a necessity for a public burial ground to accommodate the North Village, the town in 1854 purchased of Messrs. Woodbury and Parsons a tract of land adjoining the private cemetery, at a cost of \$150. In the year 1869, an additional lot was purchased of the Langsford heirs, for \$400, and in 1870 another purchase from the same heirs was made at the sum of \$200. These several purchases comprised territory of good proportion and constitute the now "Locust Grove Cemetery." The town has expended upon this cemetery up to March, 1888, as appears by the auditors' reports, in the purchase of land, laying out lots, building a tomb, grading the avenues, fencing the grounds, and all other improvements except the building of the hearse-house, \$5,607.31. The town has received from the sale of wood and lots, \$2,562.59. It contains about ten acres. Quite a number of lots remain unsold.

As far as we can learn, this cemetery was never formally consecrated.

*Bomb-shell in Church.*

On Sunday evening, November 1st., 1861, there was an audience of about seventy persons in the Universalist church, listening to a lecture on the slavery question being delivered by Rev. Parker Pillsbury. Directly some person threw a bomb-shell through a window on the north side of the house. It landed near where Mr. Pillsbury was standing and exploded, filling the house with smoke. The frightened audience quickly vacated the premises. The smoke soon cleared and a portion of the audience returned and Mr. Pillsbury resumed his lecture.

This missile was made by taking two pieces of coal and a quantity of powder wrapped in a cloth secured by cords and saturated with spirits of turpentine; it was about six inches in diameter.

That evening there were some four or five rows of pews near the pulpit unoccupied. The why was not known. We understand a portion of the society were opposed to the use of the house for such lectures.

*Rockport Railroad.*

When the Gloucester Branch of the Eastern Road was being constructed, and also after it was opened for travel (in 1847) the question was agitated by some of our most prominent citizens and business men, of extending the road to Rockport; but the Eastern Railroad Corporation could not be induced to engage in that enterprise. Therefore Ezra Eames and other citizens of Rockport obtained an act of incorporation by the name of the Rockport Railroad Company, by which act they were authorized to construct a railroad from the terminus of the Gloucester Branch to some point in Rockport. After a conference with the officers of the Eastern Railroad Company, they proposed in the year 1855 that if the Rockport Railroad Company would construct the road and make all the necessary



connections by switches or otherwise with the track of the Gloucester Branch, keep the road bed in good repair, assume the risk of accidents that might occur upon said Rockport road, (excepting those arising from the negligence of the Eastern Railroad), also furnish a suitable engine house, turntable and water at the terminus of the road; furnish a ticket seller, switchman, road-tenders, and all other operatives necessary, excepting the men on the train. Agree that they will run all their passenger and freight trains over the Rockport Railroad, connecting with all regular trains over the Gloucester Branch, and will convey all the freight and passengers over said Rockport road for the term of five years from the time said Rockport road shall be in good running order, without charge or remuneration. In case the parties cannot agree upon what terms the road shall be run at the end of five years, both parties agree to leave the question to referees mutually chosen, whose decision shall be final.

Notwithstanding the liberal offer made by the E. R. R. Corporation, the stock of the Rockport Railroad was subscribed for to a very limited extent, therefore the building of the road was delayed. In the year 1860, the town petitioned the Legislature, asking to be authorized to subscribe for and take fifty thousand dollars of stock in the Rockport Railroad. Authority was granted.

A special town meeting was held on the 2d. day of April, at which meeting it was voted 326 in the affirmative, 31 in the negative, to accept the act of the Legislature, and that the town do subscribe for and take fifty thousand dollars of the Rockport Railroad stock, provided favorable arrangements can be made with the E. Railroad Corporation. It was also voted to authorize the town treasurer to hire fifty thousand dollars in sums as wanted and issue town bonds therefor.

The Eastern Railroad Corporation renewed the agreement as made in 1855, and the constructing of the Rockport road was put under contract \$63,000. Gilman & Co. were the

contractors. Work was commenced Aug. 23d., 1860. The road was completed and was opened for travel on the 4th. day of November, 1861. When opened for travel there was a debt of about \$28,000 resting upon it and it became necessary for the town to come to the rescue, which it did and petitioned the Legislature in January, 1862, to grant it authority to take an additional sum of twenty-five thousand dollars of stock in said railroad. The town was so authorized.

At a special town meeting on the 7th. day of April, 1862, it was voted that the town subscribe for and take twenty-five thousand dollars of additional stock in the Rockport Railroad, and that the town treasurer be authorized to hire the said amount and issue town bonds therefor. The whole cost of the road was \$91,007.28. The town held stock to the amount of \$75,000; individual stockholders, \$13,400; debt remaining, \$2,607.28.

The first year, 1862, a dividend of 4 per cent. was paid.

" second	"	1863,	"	"	6	"	"	"	"
" third	"	1864,	"	"	8	"	"	"	"
" fourth	"	1865,	"	"	8	"	"	"	"
" fifth	"	1866,	"	"	10	"	"	"	"
6 mos. to May,	"	1867,	"	"	4	"	"	"	"

It will be seen that the capital stock, \$88,400, was not sufficient to pay the cost of building the road and the necessary buildings and the land damage, by the sum of \$2,607.28. This debt was paid from the earnings of the road, but this did not prevent the paying of good dividends.

At the close of the five years an agreement was made with the E. R. R. Co. to run all of their trains over the Rockport road at the rate of \$500 per month, our road being liable for any damage that may occur, as by the previous agreement. This arrangement was continued until February, 1868, when the Rockport road with all its franchises was sold to the

Eastern at the cost of construction, viz: \$91,007.28. The town received over and above all that was expended for stock and interest, \$3,636.44.

The Rockport road with befitting ceremonies was opened for travel on the 4th. day of November, 1861.

On the 4th. day of July, 1867, a heavy shower with a high wind took place in the afternoon. A tent erected upon the field of Joshua Sanborn, near Back Beach, by the Methodist society, for the purpose of holding a fair, was blown down. A new engine, "Great Falls," was wrecked on the Rockport railroad; some cattle owned by John Bray were killed. The damages were paid by the Rockport Railroad Co.

*From the Cape Ann Weekly Advertiser of Nov: 8th, 1861.*

"OPENING OF THE ROCKPORT RAILROAD.—On Monday last, the 4th. inst., the Rockport Railroad was opened for travel, and a free ride was given to all who availed themselves of the privilege. The weather was fine, and the cars throughout the day were crowded to their utmost capacity.

Accepting a polite invitation from the committee of arrangements we took the noon train, and were soon landed in that thriving village. Having a spare hour before dinner, we took a stroll around the town visiting the most important localities; after which we repaired to the hall where the collation was to be served up. Here we found a large gathering of friends who had been invited to participate on this festive occasion. The tables literally groaned under the weight of good things. After a blessing had been asked by the Rev. Wakefield Gale, the company fell to and satisfied the cravings of hunger. The dinner was served by mine host S. P. Randall of the Rockport Hotel, and was one of the best we ever sat down to; there was an abundance of everything and that of the best quality.

After the inner man had been fully satisfied the meeting was called to order by Mr. Newell Giles (president of the R. R. Co.) who addressed the meeting in a few pertinent remarks

concerning the history of the road. He was followed by Mr. Williams, a director of the E. R. R., who made some interesting remarks concerning railroads. He said there were fifteen hundred and fifty-six miles of railroad in this state; and contrasted the scene with that of ancient times, when stage-coaches were the only mode of travelling, when it required two days to visit Boston and return. Then there were but three trips a week; now the cars run three times a day. He congratulated the citizens on the completion of the enterprise, and hoped that the prosperity of the railroad would be as solid and enduring as the granite quarries of the Cape.

Mr. Chase, a former Supt. of the Eastern Railroad, followed with some felicitous remarks. He said it was nearly thirty years since he first became acquainted with railroads. In the fall of 1836, he first put spade into the ground at East Boston to establish an enterprise which was to extend to Bangor and to these ocean shores. It was then thought to be a great undertaking, who would imperil their lives by riding on a railroad? It would surely prove a failure. But how mistaken they were, since the opening of the Eastern Railroad twenty millions of people have been transported in regular trains without accident. He also spoke of the advantages which would accrue to the town of Rockport, from the establishment of this road, and congratulated the citizens on its successful opening.

Mr. Howe, a former President of the Eastern Railroad, then made a few remarks which were greeted with frequent applause. He had thought there was not much novelty in a railroad opening, but from the crowded state of the cars on this road to-day he was convinced that there was a great interest manifested in this enterprise; the completion of which has called us together to-day; when he was a boy he used to go down on the end of Long Wharf and watch the Rockport fishing-boats beat up against wind and tide; it was an evidence of enterprise, and we to-day see the fruits of the enterprise of

this people, in the railroad which is now finished and in running order. The speaker related many stories in a style which kept the audience in good-humor.

Hon. Moses Kimball of Boston was next called and made a rousing speech. He drew some life-like pictures of Rockport as it was, contrasting it with the Rockport of to-day. His earliest recollections were of the village of Sandy Bay with its little cluster of hamlets near the water side, and its inhabitants drawing their means of livelihood from the depths of old ocean. The spirit of enterprise these people exhibited was to erect a church, and each man contributed to the utmost of his ability, and the result was the building of the first Congregationalist meeting-house which stands to-day on yonder hill. Having got the church with all the privileges that flow therefrom, they said they would have a schoolhouse, and they got it. They began rightly attending first to their moral and religious culture,—and to this they owe their prosperity. Next follows the Isinglass Factory, and hake sounds were found to be a merchantable article and readily brought the cash. The quarry grounds at Pigeon Cove is where the next enterprise developed; he well remembered the excitement produced when a company from Boston commenced splitting stone from the ledges. They were considered worthless and were covered with brambles; the more a man owned of that kind of property the poorer he was considered. But a new event was dawning, they were found to contain bars of gold, which were to be brought to light by the sturdy blows of the workmen in getting out the solid granite. Next to the Quarry enterprise came the building of the Factory, and when that was completed they got a Bank in whose vaults they could lock up their money. Next followed the Savings Bank where the poorer classes could deposit their savings and have them increased without any efforts of their own. Do you stop here? No! the last crowning glory of your enterprise is the Railroad. It was hard for individuals to put their hands in their pockets

to carry out this enterprise, but the town generously came forward and voted the sinews of war. Some think it a desperate undertaking, and that it will not pay any dividend. Supposing it does not at present, what then? Does not the town get its money back in the increase in valuation of property? Is not Rockport *the* winter fishing port on the coast of New England? And cannot your fish be transported to market at a quick rate on the railroad, thereby saving in teaming? And cannot you take advantage of the market and rush your fish to Boston and from thence to all the cities of New York and the West, thereby securing the largest prices and a control of the business? It has always been your aim since you separated from Gloucester to outstrip her and now that you have your railroad you can do it. You are the grand terminus of the road, and she has become a way station. Let me conclude in the words of a popular song:

“Glory, Glory, Hallelujah,  
Rockport is marching on.”

Benj. K. Hough, Esq., followed Mr. Kimball in a most eloquent and telling speech. He said he was always a friend to the enterprise of building a railroad to Rockport and was among the first to advocate the project. He congratulated the citizens for the enterprising spirit they had manifested and hoped they would be amply rewarded. He contrasted the old stage-coach method of travelling with that of the railway and related many pleasing anecdotes in illustration. In most eloquent language he alluded to the perilous times which our country is passing through, and concluded by saying that he had faith to believe that the Union would yet be established on a firmer foundation than ever. The times were indeed unfavorable for your enterprise but don't get discouraged; after we get through with the present difficulties, business will revive and your railroad will become paying property.

Appropriate speeches were also made by F. W. Choate,

Esq., of Beverly; Rev. C. C. Beaman of Salem; John M. Oxtan of Boston, and B. H. Corliss, Esq., of Gloucester, but our limits forbid our making any further report.

At 4 P. M. the meeting closed, and the party well pleased with their excursion and entertainment, wended their way to the depot where the cars were in readiness to carry them home. It was a day to be remembered, and we extend our thanks for courtesies bestowed."

CHAPTER VII.

---

The winter and spring months of the years 1860—61 were months of great anxiety. Abraham Lincoln was in November, 1860, constitutionally elected President of these United States of America, but there were marked indications that several of the states comprising the Union would not submit to his administering the affairs of this nation. Soon our fears proved a reality, for on the thirteenth day of April, 1861, the news was transmitted with lightning speed all over the United States, that Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor had been fired upon with Union guns in Rebel hands. The next day, Major Anderson, who was in command, was compelled to surrender to Gen. Beauregard, who was in command of the Rebel forces.

What awe and anxiety pervaded every loyal heart, as it was feared the next object of attack would be the capital of the nation. How were the people of this usually quiet town aroused as at the close of the afternoon service on that otherwise pleasant April Sabbath, our ears were greeted with the sound of martial music and the tramp of footsteps led by one in whose breast was awakened the slumbering fire of patriotism.

Not only was the leader of that host awakened, but the entire community were intensely in earnest. The feeling of patriotism and loyalty awakened by this demonstration manifested itself in outspoken utterances of determined resistance to flagrant outrage and armed invasion, its object to capture the capital of the nation. This feeling was intensified by confirmatory despatches received within the next following days, announcing the organizing and marshalling of the impetuous hosts of the Rebel states whose regiments of foot and cavalry were fast centering in Virginia, provoking the conflict that soon followed and bathed her sacred soil and dyed her historic streams with crimson hue of richest blood.



It was apparent that united action should be taken by the town to provide and care for the families of those who were ready and earnest to enlist in the service of the loyal states and enroll their names with those that were ready to do and to suffer that rebellion might be squelched. On the 22d day of April, an informal meeting of the citizens was held in Johnson's Hall and a committee of eleven were chosen, viz: George D. Hale, Samuel H. Brooks, Daniel Staniford, John Preston, Joshua Tarr, Reuben Brooks, Newell Giles, Stephen P. Randall, Winthrop Thurston, Levi Cleaves and Ezra Eames, to consider and report at a future meeting some course of action for the town to pursue. At a town meeting held on the 30th inst., the committee reported, and recommended that the town appropriate three thousand dollars to be expended as follows, viz: that each volunteer of Rockport when he shall have passed an examination shall be paid twenty dollars, the balance to be put in the hands of a committee of eight persons, to be used at their discretion for the support of the families of the volunteers. The report was adopted by a unanimous vote. The committee chosen to carry this vote into effect were: Benj. Haskell, M. D., Winthrop Thurston, George D. Hale, Ezra Eames, John Manning, James W. Bradley, Austin W. Story, Reuben Brooks, with the selectmen, J. W. Marshall, Addison Gott and Wm. Marchant. A recruiting office was opened in Johnson's Hall, and by the close of the month of May a sufficient number had enrolled their names as volunteers, and a company was organized. The committee were untiring in their efforts to have this company assigned to some one of the several regiments that were being organized, but were delayed in having their appeals to the state authorities favorably answered, on account of the many applications from all over the state. As no encouragement could be obtained for immediate place at any of the headquarters of the troops, this company, about the 4th day of June, went into camp at Cape Pond pasture, where the time passed heavily in consequence of their not

being provided with arms, therefore they could not acquaint themselves with the drill. Under that existing state of things thirteen of the men, tired of that kind of life and anxious to be in active service, left camp and went to Portland and enlisted in the 5th Maine Regiment; others left to enroll themselves in other companies; one of the thirteen returned and rejoined the company which was afterward known as Co. G of the 17th Reg., M. V. Among the number that enlisted in the 5th Maine was Otis Wing Wallace. He was ever faithful, prompt, courageous and undaunted in battle; the hardships of the Peninsula Campaign produced weakness and prostration which necessitated, though reluctantly on his part, his removal to Finley Hospital, Washington, D. C., where he lingered until the 28th day of October, 1862, dying at the age of twenty-six years, nine months and four days. He was buried in the soldiers' cemetery in that city.

This Maine regiment arrived in Washington and was engaged in the first battle of Bull Run. It was also engaged in all of the principal battles of the army of the Potomac and was in the desperate and bloody conflict at Gettysburg.

Co. G, 17th Reg't, continued at Camp Kimball (Cape Pond pasture), so named after the Hon. Moses Kimball of Boston (formerly of Rockport), until about the 10th of July, when it left town for Camp Schouler, Lynnfield. Previous to their leaving camp, Mr. Kimball presented the company with an elegant silk flag, he bestowing the gift in person. That flag is now in the custody of O. W. Wallace Post No. 106, G. A. R. The presentation services were in front of the First Congregational meeting-house and the flag was accepted in behalf of the company, by Capt. Daniel B. Tarr, who was chosen to that position at the time of the organization of the company. Each member of the company was presented at this time with a copy of the New Testament. After going into camp at Lynnfield, a disaffection sprang up from some unexplained cause. Capt. Tarr, realizing the situation, resigned

his position; George W. Kenney of Danvers was chosen captain and succeeded him. Soon after this the company was recruited to the maximum standard; thirty-six of its members were from Rockport. The 17th Regiment left Lynnfield for Baltimore, on the 20th day of August, '61, where it arrived in due time, and was there stationed several months and did good service.

It was from this company the first one of our citizens fell a sacrifice on the altar of patriotism. First Lieut. George W. Tufts, of Co. G, 17th. Reg't. M. V., died at Baltimore, Oct. 27th, 1861, aged thirty-three years, six months and twenty-one days. His remains arrived at Rockport, Thursday evening, Oct. 31st, enclosed in an air-tight metallic case, under escort of some members of the company. Funeral services were held Friday afternoon in the Congregational church which was filled at an early hour with those that came to pay their respects to one that went forth to do and dare for the preservation of the Union. There were present Ashler Lodge, of which he was a member, and a delegation of Tyrian Lodge, A. F. & A. M. As they entered the church the choir sang a dirge, then Rev. W. Gale read appropriate selections of Scripture and offered prayer; after which Rev. David Bremner made remarks appropriate to the occasion, a part of which was: "Although it was not his fortune to die on the battle-field amid the shrieks of the wounded, he died at the post of duty, and all honor to him be given. The position his regiment occupied was one of defense, but their services were as necessary as were those who took a more active part in scenes of strife. He was ready to fight for his country and his patriotic heart throbbed with manly devotion. The last hours of the deceased were pleasant, and his last words, "I die happy." He was attended by kind friends during his illness. Kind ladies of Baltimore sent him such delicacies as his case required. \* \* \* Everything which could be done for his comfort was kindly bestowed."

Rev. Elijah Mason read a hymn he composed for the occasion. A few stanzas we here insert.

1. "Ringing o'er hill and plain  
The cry of war's alarms;  
The nation's freedom to maintain  
Our brothers rush to arms,  
From old Atlantic shores  
Where Pilgrim ashes lie  
To where the broad Pacific roars,  
Beneath a genial sky."  
\* \* \* \* \*
8. "Death lurks amid these bands,  
Though clad in armor bright,  
And palsies oft the Patriot's hands  
Contending for the right.  
Some in the battle's strife  
Amid the cannon's roar  
Yield, for their country's weal their life  
And fall on fields of gore.
9. Some felt the sickly blast  
Which on the midnight air,  
Above the slumbering soldier passed,  
And left its poison there.  
Their strength and beauty wane  
Far from homes away  
And skill and friendship strive in vain,  
The spoiler's hand to stay.
10. At length their force is spent  
Like waves upon the shore;  
And tidings fly from tent to tent,  
'Our comrade is no more.'  
Then with the lightning's flight  
The painful message comes,  
The hopes of kindred hearts to blight  
And cloud the sunny homes.

11. May each the lessons heed,  
These solemn scenes afford;  
That we may learn such lives to lead  
As win a sure reward.  
Our country's rights defend,  
Oh! vindicate our cause;  
Let treason in confusion end;  
And honored be our laws.
12. Inspire our men of might  
With wisdom from on high;  
Guard those our soldiers in the fight,  
Till all the traitors fly,  
Till war at rest is laid;  
And free the fettered slave;  
Till stars and stripes, with blending shades,  
Throughout the nation wave.
13. But most of all we pray,  
Our wayward passions bind;  
And let religion's gentle sway  
Subdue the carnal mind.  
Through scenes of light and shade,  
Serenely then we'll pass;  
And crowns of Glory on our heads,  
Be our reward at last."

Rev. Stillman Barden spoke feelingly of the character of the deceased, and of the occasion which had brought so large a concourse of people from their homes to the house of worship. "Here, lying before us in that casket, is a martyr to the cause of his country. Death found him actively performing his duty and ready to exert his might in defence of the government. Our brother is not dead—he has only made an advance step for further light. Men who depart from us while at their posts of duty, with their armor on, do not *die*; their mortal

remains crumble to dust, but their example, their actions and their influence still remain, to incite us to more vigorous action. \* \* \* \* It is an honor to leave the world as he left it, engaged in the work in which he was. To the relatives and friends I offer my heartfelt sympathies; may they have the sweet consolation which cometh from above, in this their hour of bereavement." Rev. Wakefield Gale made a short and appropriate address. He was followed by John W. Marshall, who spoke of the privilege he enjoyed of being with Lieut. Tufts the last day of his regiment's encampment at Lynnfield, as they were about leaving for the seat of war. He recalled with pleasure his appearance that day: his whole soul was in the work before him. He was a general favorite with the men, and a strict disciplinarian. An appropriate funeral hymn was then sung. The benediction was pronounced and the vast audience left the church, formed in procession and followed the corpse to Beech Grove cemetery. The procession was escorted by the band, which played a dirge. The Ashler and Tyrian Lodges of A. F. and A. M. performed the appropriate and impressive burial service of their order at the grave.

"Everything connected with these funeral ceremonies was well carried out and reflects the greatest honor upon the town of Rockport."—Cape Ann Advertiser, Nov. 8th, 1861.

The 17th Regiment in the spring of 1862 left Baltimore and joined Major-Gen'l Foster's command at Newbern, North Carolina, where it remained, and continued in that vicinity during the war, rendering good service. The Adjutant General of Massachusetts, in his report of this Reg't for 1865, closes with these words, "Thus terminates the splendid record of the Seventeenth Regiment."

Following are the names of those who served in the quota of Rockport, their age at the time of enlistment, the Company and Regiment in which they served, date of muster and discharge, and the cause thereof; also the names of those who

were in the naval service, their rank, and name of the vessel on board of which they served.

17TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company G.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service and cause.
George W. Tufts, 1st. Lieut.,	33,	Aug. 21 '61,	died at Baltimore, Oct. 27 '61.
Alfred M. Channell, 2d "	29,	" " "	" resigned Jan. 17 '62.
John J. McKenney,	18,	July 22 '61,	Apr 23 '63, disability.
John N. Barton,	35,	" " "	June 12 " "
James Brown, Jr.,	36,	" " "	Mar. 18 " "
Robert Chisholm,	23,	" " "	Jan. 3 " "
William Gooding,	24,	" " "	May 28 " "
Andrew Goldthwait,	24,	" " "	never left the State.
Joshua F. Hatch,	22,	" " "	Jan. 3 '63, disability.
Oliver A. Norton,	29,	" " "	Apr. 23 " "
George S. Parker,	19,	" " "	June 23 " "
George Prior,	31,	" " "	died at Newbern, N. C., Sept. 28 '62.
Story D. Pool, Serg't,	31,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, expiration of service.
George Elwell,	31,	" " "	Jan. 1 '64, to re-enlist.
William A. Stevens, Serg't,	40,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, exp. of service.
Edward D. Bray,	22,	" " "	" " " "
Edgar B. Clement, Serg't,	23,	" " "	" " " "
William H. Davis, Corp.,	26,	" " "	Dec 26 '63, to re-enlist
Felix Doyle,	36,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, expiration of service.
James Finn,	29,	" " "	Jan. 5 '64, to re-enlist.
George Felt,	26,	" " "	never left the state.
Cyrus Pool,	30,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, expiration of service.
William Robbins,	23,	" " "	July '62, disability.

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
John Reeves,	22,	July 22 '61	Dec. 30 '63 re-enlist.
Henry C. Robinson,	35,	" " "	Sept. '63, Commis'd Ensign in the Navy.
Hugh Strain,	20,	" " "	Jan. 1 '64, to re-enlist.
E. W. Skinner,	22,	" " "	never left the state.
James H. Stevens,	21,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, expira- tion of service.
Jesse McLoud,	19,	" " "	Jan. 4 '64, to re-enlist.
Brainard B. Scanlan,	21,	" " "	Aug. 3 " expiration of service.
Thomas H. Taylor,	22,	" " "	Dec. 23 " to re-enlist.
William Gould,	35,	" " "	died at Andersonville, May 5 '64.
Ezekiel H. Stacy,	28,	" " "	Aug. 3 '64, expira- tion of service.
Jerome Wheeler,	21,	" " "	died at Newbern, N. C., Nov. 19, '62.
Charles H. Gove,	19,	" " "	Dec. 28 '63, re-enlist.
James B. Daley, Serg't,	21,	" " "	April 2 '62, disability.

## 11TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

John C. Knowlton, age 22; Co. I, must. in July 10, 1861; disch. Sept. 1, 1862, for disability.

## 12TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS.)

Hugh McGuire, age 28; Co. K, must. in June 26, 1861; disch. Dec. 8 1863, by order of War Dept.

## 1ST REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company L.*

Charles M. Wilkinson, Serg't, age 31; must. in, Feb. 28, 1862; disch. Nov. 26, 1863, for disability.



*Company M.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service,	and cause.
Francis Allen,		18, Mar. 8 '62,	Mar. 30 '64,	re-enlist.
Thomas Full,	29,	" 6 " " 5 '65,	expiration	of service.
Augustus McClain,	28,	" 17 " " 23 '64,	re-enlist.	
George S. Phillips,	34,	" 7 " " 9 " "		

The following named Rockport men served in Company D, Fifth Maine Regiment, that left Portland June 26, 1861:

William T. McQuestion, disch. for disability, Feb. 20 '62; died on the field, July 26 '62, while acting as sutler.

Otis W. Wallace, died at Washington Oct. 28 '62.

Charles M. Colburn, died Nov. 24 '62.

Arthur Hamblin, disch. the winter following muster in.

Stillman L. Mason, " " " " " " for disability.

Lorenzo D. Fox, disch. Oct. 26 '62; died in a few days after reaching home.

George L. Berry, killed at Salem Church, Va., May 5 '63.

Stephen A. Perkins, served three years.

Henry W. Farrow, " " "

Albion Sloman, " " "

Thomas F. Parsons, lost right arm at the battle of the Wilderness, May '64.

Horace Berry, was taken sick before the regiment left; he afterwards joined the 2d Maine and served three years.

## 1ST MAINE BATTERY.

Daniel Turner (of Rockport), died at New Orleans, Aug. 6 '61.

## 19TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS.)

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service,	and cause.
Levi Shaw, 1st Lieut.,	50,	Aug. 22 '61,	Sept. 17 '62,	disability.
Isaiah Leighton, mus'n.,	29,	Sept. 3 " Aug. 8 " "	order of	War Dept.
John P. Naysen	26,	" " " " " " "		

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
George W. Dade,		29, Sept. 3 '61,	Dec. 31 '61, order of War Dept.
Jeremiah Harrigan	co.F, 28,	Aug. 28 '64,	exp. service
James Varney,	Co. H, 18,	Nov. 1 " "	never left the State.
Michael O'Brien,	Co. I, 24,	Aug. 28 " "	Sept. '64 was taken prisoner and confined at Andersonville, escaped in April '65, and was disch. by order of War Dept. May 23 '65.
Charles C. Sewall,		18, Aug. 28 '61,	June 22 '62, wounded; disch. Sept. 23 '62, for disability.
James Eldredge,		31, Aug. 3 '63,	June 14 '64, transferred to 20th Reg't; must. out July 24, '65, at exp. of service.

## 23D REG'T (INFANTRY) 3 YEARS.

Landel T. Smith, age 33; Co. C, must. in Oct. 1 '61; died at Newbern, N. C., Sept. 28 '64.

## 24TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

George W. Young, age 24; Co. B, must. in Oct. 14 '61; died at Newbern, N. C., April 21 '62.

## 20TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

John J. O'Connell, Co. G, must. in Aug. 5 '63; died at Andersonville, Nov. 27 '64.

## 30TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company K.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
James F. Siders, Serg't,		29, Dec. 16 '61,	died Nov. 16 '62, at New Orleans.
James W. Abbott,		24, Jan. 14 '62,	died Aug. 18 '62, at Baton Rouge, La.
Eugene Prior, Serg't,		21, Feb. 4 " "	Feb. 12 '64, re-enlist.
Charles P. Brockelbank,		18, Jan. 3 " "	died Oct. 14 '62, at Carrolton, La.
Jabez W. Kendall,		19, " 11 " "	died Jan. 16 '63, at New Orleans.

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Henry F. McKenney, Corp.	18,	Jan. 9 '62	died Mar. 3 '63, at Baton Rouge, La.
Benj. F. Smith,	35,	" 6 "	died Dec. 20 '62, at New Orleans.
George H. Ross, Corp.,	21,	Dec. 17 '61,	drowned April 29 '62, in Mississippi River, La.
Frank Wheeler,	18,	Jan. 1 '62,	Feb. 11 '64, re-enlist
Levi F. Bailey,	27,	" 4 "	" " " "
Dudley G. Adams, Serg't,	40,	Dec. 25 '61,	Mar 10 '63, disability.
Patrick Allen,	44,	" 18 "	Oct. 16 '62, "
Michael Gallagher,	44,	Feb. 6 '62,	June 5 '63, "
William E. Saunders,	25,	Jan. 1 '62,	Dec. 8 '62, "
George S. Coburn,	24,	" 8 "	Oct. 16 " "
William Broomfield,	22,	" 3 "	Jan. 20 '65, expiration of service.
Philip Devoe,	20,	" " "	Jan. 1 '64, re-enlist.
Wm. P. Clark, 3d.,	23,	" 7 "	" " " "
Joseph Hodgkins,	18,	" 16 "	" " " "
Archibald McPhee,	21,	" 20 "	" " " "
John B. Norwood,	29,	" 13 "	Feb. 12 '66, "
Lyman R. Tarr,	23,	Dec. 16 '61,	Jan. 20 '65, expiration of service.
Addison Wheeler,	29,	Jan. " '62,	Feb. 12 '64, re-enlist.
James Kenney,	18,	" 3 "	Jan. 1 " "
Juvenal De Ornellas,	25,	Dec. 16 '61,	Oct. 16 '62, disability.

## 32D REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company D.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Sylvanus Babson, Corp.,	21,	Nov. 22 '61,	Jan. 4 '64, re-enlist.
Andrew Lane, Jr., "	21,	" 27 "	Dec. 1 '64, expiration of service.

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Joseph H. Wingood,	17,	Nov. 27 '61,	Jan. 5 '64, re-enlist.
William A. Beals,	21,	" 29 "	Dec. 1 '62, disability.
Llewellyn McClain,	23,	" 28 "	Jan. 7 " "
Benjamin M. Goday,	28,	" 25 "	Feb. 14 " "
Daniel M. Stillman,	35,	" 29 "	June 8 '64, "
Charles H. Burke,	21,	" 22 "	Aug. 27 '62, ———
Charles D. Collins,	29,	" 27 "	Dec. 28 '64, exp. of service.
Andrew L. Tarr,	28,	" 28 "	" " " " "
Winthrop Pickering,	20,	" " "	Jan. 4 " re-enlist.
Eben Pickering, Mus'n,	22,	" 27 "	" " " "
Walter Johnson,	32,	" 26 "	Feb. 26 " "
Joseph H. Sewall,	21,	" 24 "	Mar. 9 " "
Jacob A. Day,	21,	" 25 "	Jan. 4 " "
George W. Gove,	28,	" 21 "	" 5 '62, disability.

## 35TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company F.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Alonzo Low,		34, Aug. 19 '62,	Sept. 18 '63, died at Camp Dennison, O.
George Bragdon,	30,	" 10 "	Nov. 12 '62, disability.
George N. Burnham,	18,	" 19 "	Apr. 15 '63, "
Newell Webster,	20,	" " "	Aug. 6 '64, "
George Holbrook,	18,	" " "	Nov. 4 '63, "
Lyford Holbrook,	22,	" " "	June 9 '65, expiration of service.
James McClaren,	36,	" " "	Mar. 8 '64, disability.
Charles W. Beals,	24,	" " "	Nov. 21 '63, "
George S. Lowe,	20,	" " "	May 2 " both feet amputated.
Isaac B. Bray,	22,	" " "	Nov. 12 '62, disability; wounded at Antietam.
David Brooks, Jr.,	22,	" " "	" " " "
Calvin W. Pool, Serg't.,	28,	" " "	Feb. 14 '63, disability.

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause
Enoch Anderson,	21,	Aug. 19 '62, Jan. 31 '63,	disability
Daniel A. Wheeler, Corp,	23,	" " " April 9 " "	"
Josiah F. Seavy,	27,	" " " Nov. 16 '62,	"
Aaron Hodgkins, Jr.,	24,	" " " July 14 '64, went into the navy; killed at Fort Fisher Mar. 15 '65.	
George Lisk,	21,	Aug. 19 '62, May 21 '64,	trans- ferred to V. R. C; wounded at battle of Fredericksburg.
Addison W. Tarr,	26,	Aug. 19 '62, Mar 31 '64,	trans- ferred to V. R. C.
George Clark, 3d.,	28,	" " " May 18 '64, died at Spottsylvania, Va.	
James H. Bingham, Corp,	19,	" " " Oct. 19 '63, ———	
Samuel Norwood,	22,	" " " June 9 '65, exp.service.	
Newell Davis, Corp.,	20,	" " " " " " " "	
Charles Davison, Serg't.,	20,	" " " " " " " "	
John Willis,	24,	" " " " " " " "	
Dennison Hooper,	20,	" " " " " " " "	
Henry S. Sylvester, Corp,	21,	" " " " " " " "	
John F. Foster,	33,	" " " Mar. 12 '64, disability; lost right arm at battle of Fredericksburg.	
Solomon D. Grimes, 1st. Serg't.,	27,	Aug. 19 '62, commissioned 2d. Lieut. Nov. 29 '64; June 9 '65, exp. of service.	

In July, 1862, a call was made upon the town for twenty-nine men. At this time a sort of apathy hung over the people; some even said, "We can't raise the men." After a few days' delay, a few men held a consultation in relation to the state of things. As the results of this consultation, early one evening strains of martial music were heard on our streets, the people gathered in large numbers, and finally a halt was ordered on Dock Square. A meeting was organized by the choice of Wm. Haskins, chairman. Rev. David Bremner made an eloquent and patriotic address; others spoke in the same strain. At ten o'clock an adjournment was made to the next evening. At the time appointed the people came together in great

numbers. Music and speaking were in order. The people were awakened. The muster roll was next in order and in a few days the entire number, twenty-nine men, were enrolled.

Religious services were held in the Broadway Chapel, the evening previous to the recruits leaving for Camp Stanton at Lynnfield. As they were filing into the chapel, a young man approached a recruit and said "I will give you fifty dollars for your chance." He did not sell out. A sermon was preached by Rev. David Bremner from the text, I Samuel 4:9, "Be strong, and quit yourselves like men." A full house, an interesting service.

Mark the change within a few days by the efforts of a few men and the right kind of music. Rockport was not sleeping, only halting.

40TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Alvah Abbott, age 42; Co. B, must. in Aug. 22, 1862; transferred July 2, 1863, to V. R. C.

41ST REG'T INFANTRY (AFTERWARDS 3D REG'T CAVALRY).

Robert Hill, age 22; Co. H, must. in Oct. 27, 1862; — Nov. 30, 1862.

50TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (9 MONTHS.)

*Company B.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
B. F. Blatchford, 1st. Serg't,	27,	Sept. 15 '62,	Aug. 24 '63, exp. of service.
James Story, Serg't.,	44,	" " " "	" exp. "
Marcus A. Hanna, "	22,	" " " "	" " "
David L. Tuttle, Corp.,	34,	" " " "	" " "
George W. Dade, "	29,	" " " "	" " "
Edward C. Lane, "	21,	Oct. 9 " "	" " "
James F. Tucker, "	30,	Sept. 15 " "	May 19 '63, died at Baton Rouge.
John Beals,	18,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. of service.

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service and cause.
Joseph Beals,	44,	Sept. 15 '62,	Apr. 27 '63, disability.
William A. Beals,	21,	Oct. 29 " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. of service.
David P. Boynton, Jr.,	30,	Sept. 15 " " " "	exp. " died Nov. 3 '63, disease contracted in the service.
James Breen, Jr.,	19,	Sept. 15 '62,	Aug. 24 '63, exp. of service.
Peter Breen, Jr.,	23,	" " " " " "	exp. " "
Ephraim Brown,	25,	" " " " " "	" " "
Solomon Choate,	22,	" " " " " "	" " "
Hosea B. Clark,	22,	" " " "	Apr. 16 '63, died at New Orleans.
David M. Day,	42,	" " " "	Aug. 24 " exp. of service.
Joseph G. Devou,	19,	" " " " " "	exp. " "
Alvin F. Elwell,	38,	" " " " " "	" " "
Thaddeus Giles,	33,	" " " " " "	" " "
William Goday,	39,	" " " " "	20 '63, died at Rockport.
Joseph A. Griffin,	18,	" " " " "	24 " exp. of service.
William H. Grimes,	25,	" " " " " "	exp. " "
Richard W. Hill,	21,	" " " " " "	" " "
Adin Holbrook,	25,	" " " "	died of wounds Mar. 19 '63, accidentally shot at La.
Thomas Haskins,	36,	Sept. 15 '62,	died Mar. 25 '63.
John S. Knights,	19,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. of service.
Benjamin F. Leighton,	43,	" " " " " "	exp. " "
William H. Lowe,	22,	" " " " " "	" " "
John McJannett,	38,	" " " " " "	" " "
Samuel McJannett, Jr.,	28,	" " " " " "	" " "
Charles B. Morse,	19,	" " " " " "	" " "

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
George E. Morse,	23,	Sept. 15 '62,	Aug. 24 '63, exp. service
Loring P. Patch,	29,	" " " "	June 3 '63, died at Baton Rouge, La.
John H. Peach,	44,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. service.
Charles Pettingill,	23,	" " " "	" " " "
Nath'l. W. Pettingill,	20,	" " " "	May 11 " died at Baton Rouge.
George H. Pierce,	22,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. service.
Caleb N. Pool,	33,	" " " "	" " " "
John A. Pool,	18,	" " " "	May 2 " died at Baton Rouge.
Rufus Pool,	18,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. service.
Benj. F. Sleeper,	29,	" " " "	" " " "
Solomon Tarr,	23,	" " " "	" " " "
Wm. Tucker, Jr.,	18,	" " " "	Feb. 25 '63, died at Quarantine Station, La.
Wm. Tucker,	42,	" " " "	Aug. 24 '63, exp. service.
John M. Tuttle,	32,	" " " "	" " " "
Andrew P. Wetherbee,	18,	" " " "	" " " "
George E. Wheeler,	22,	" " " "	" " " "
John Witham,	36,	" " " "	" " " "

Soon after the nine months' men had departed for the seat of war, our quota was declared deficient. Therefore the following named three years' recruits were enlisted and were attached to

### 3D REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS.

#### *Company A.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
George Bragdon, 1st. Lieut.,	31	Oct. 1 '63,	Sept. 18 '65, exp. of service.
Zeno A. Appleton, 2d " "	38	Dec. 31 '62,	" 8 '64, promoted to 1st. Lieut.
William H. Lane, Corp.,	24	Jan. 10 '63,	" 18 '65, exp. of service.



Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
John Conley,	41,	Jan. 10 '63,	Jan. 5 '64, disability.
Henry B. Daggett, Serg't.,	27,	" " "	Sept. 15 '64, trans. to navy.
Addison Haskell,	18,	" " "	May 7 " " "
Michael Knowlton,	43,	" " "	Jan. 4 " disability.
Peter Manning,	18,	" " "	May 7 " transfer'd to navy.
George Pool,	27,	" " "	" " " " "
Henry N. Pool,	25,	" " "	" " " " "
George W. Thurston,	26,	" " "	" " " " "
Samuel Thurston,	18,	Mar. 10 "	July 25 " " "
Joseph W. West,	36,	Jan. " "	Sept. 18 '65, exp. of service.

At this point volunteering came to a standstill, waiting for the draft soon to be made, which speedily came, calling for sixty-three men from this town. Ninety-four names were drawn; of this number, thirty-four passed the examination and paid the commutation fee, or furnished substitutes at an aggregate cost of \$10,610; eight enlisted in the 3d. Reg't., Co. G, Heavy Artillery, 3 years, without waiting for an examination, viz:

3D REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company G.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
William F. Jefferson,	18,	Oct. 20 '63,	Sept. 18 '65, exp. service.
Russell J. Boynton, Jr.,	34,	" " "	July 21 '64, died at Fort Davis, D. C.
Moses H. Grimes,	21,	" " "	Sept. 18 '65, exp. service.
Theodore P. Keene,	28,	" " "	Aug. 1 '64 died at Fort Davis, D. C.
Charles Paul, Jr.,	32,	" " "	Sept. 18 '65, exp. service.
Joseph D. Paul,	25,	" " "	" " " " "
Benj. F. West,	27,	" " "	" " " " "
George Wheeler,	22,	" " "	" " " " "

Drafting having proved almost a failure, in October, 1863, a call was made by the President for three hundred thousand volunteers, of which our quota was seventy-nine.

Immediately after the official notice was received, a subscription was solicited to aid recruiting. Five hundred and thirty-five dollars were collected, of the five hundred and fifty-two dollars subscribed, and devoted to that purpose.

An order was issued by the War Department, authorizing the re-enlistment of soldiers in the field who had seen two years' service. One of the selectmen (Henry Dennis) went to Newbern, N. C., to confer with our men in the Seventeenth Regiment. Offers were also made to our men in other regiments in the field. These efforts and offers were quite successful. Lieut. Benj. F. Blatchford opened a recruiting office in Votary engine-house hall and aided the recruiting committee to quite an extent in obtaining volunteers. They felt that some testimonial should be tendered him in acknowledgement of his services. Therefore he was presented with a sword, sash and belt, which service was done by Rev. Stillman Barden, in behalf of the committee, in a few well chosen words. Lieut. Blatchford's response was full of patriotism and loyalty. He highly appreciated the kindness and good-will of our citizens.

In the month of February, 1864, an additional call was made for two hundred thousand men, which brought our quota up to one hundred and fourteen. The result of answering it was as follows.

56TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS.)

*Company B.*

John N. Barton, Corp., age 39; must. in Dec. 26 '63; disch. May 29 '65, for disability.

John Collins, age 35; must. in Feb. 7 '65; disch. June 20 '65, by order of War Dept.

## HISTORY OF ROCKPORT.

## 2D REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company K.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause
Benj. F. Blatchford,	28,	Oct. 7 '63,	Sept. 3 '65, exp. of service; was com. 1st Lieut. June 21 '65.
James Breen, Jr., Serg't,	20,	Dec. 22 '63,	Sept. 3 '65, exp. of service.
Marcus A. Hanna, 1st Serg't,	21,	" " " " " "	exp. " promoted to 2d Lieut. Apr. 21 '65.
John J. McKenney, Serg't,	21,	Dec. 22 '63,	Sept. 3 '65, exp. of service.
Seward Norwood, Corp.,	31,	" " " " " "	exp. "
John J. Fay (Co. H)	18,	" " " " " "	" " " "
James Brown, Jr.,	38,	" " " " " "	" " " "
John Knights (Co. H)	20,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Solomon Knights, Jr.,	18,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Daniel Mengold,	38,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Freeman Mitchell, Jr.,	18,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Albert Norwood,	20,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Alfred Norwood,	21,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Eben P. Pool,	19,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Rufus Pool,	18,	" " " " " "	" " " "
William E. Saunders,	28,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Charles C. Sewall,	19,	" " " " " "	" " " "
John Sweeney,	21,	" " " " " "	" " " "
Leonard Walen, Jr.,	19,	" " " " "	May 16 '65 died at Fortress Monroe, Va.

## 59TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS.)

*Company G.*

- Nath'l. Richardson, Jr., age 23; must. in March 4 '64; disch. Jan. 14 '65 for disability.
- Joseph H. Hilliard, age 19; must. in March 4 '64; disch. June 10 '65 for disability.
- Charles Dellmont, age 21; (Co. D) must. in Feb. 9 '64.

## VETERANS RE-ENLISTED.

32D REG'T MASS. VOLS.

*Company D.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster	Close of service, and cause
Winthrop Pickering,		23, Jan. 5 '64,	June 29 '65, exp. of service.
Eben Pickering, Mus'n.,	25,	" " " "	" " " exp. "
Sylvanus B. Babson, Serg't.,	23,	" " " "	May 18 '64 killed at Laurel Hill, Va.
Walter Johnson,		34, Feb. 27 " "	30 '64 killed at Shady Grove, Va.
Horace M. Eaton,		21, Jan. 5 " "	June 29 '65, exp. of service.
Joseph H. Sewall,		23, Mar. 10 " "	20 " exp. "
Joseph H. Wingood, Corp.,	19,	Jan. 5 " Apr. 27 " "	severely wounded in battle of the Wilderness, May 12 '64.

*Company M.*

Josiah Walker, age 21; must. in Dec. 23 '63; disch. July 12 '65, by order of War Dept.

30TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company K.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Joseph Hodgkins, Mus'n,	20,	Jan. 2 '64,	Jan. 22 '65, exp. service
Wm. P. Clark, 3d,	25,	" " "	" " "
Philip Devou,	22,	" " " "	" " " "
James Kenney,	20,	" " " "	" " " "
Eugene Prior, 1st Serg't.,	23,	Feb 13 " "	25 " promoted to 2d. Lieut.
Archibald McPhee,		23, Jan. 2 " Feb. 27 " "	exp. service.
Frank Wheeler,		20, " " " "	Sept. 29 '64 died of wounds, at Winchester, Va.
Addison Wheeler, Serg't,	31,	Feb 13 '64,	July 5 '66, exp. service.
George Frost, Serg't,	31,	Jan. 2 " "	Jan. 20 '65 " "

## 17TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company G.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster	Close of service,	and cause.
George Elwell, Serg't,	31,	Jan. 2 '64;	July 11 '65,	exp. service.
Wm. H. Davis, "	26,	Dec. 27 '63,	" " " "	" "
John Reeves,	22,	" 31 "	June 10 "	" "
Hugh Strain,	22,	Jan. 2 '64,	July 22 "	" "
Charles H. Gove,	21,	Dec. 26 '63,	Sept. 29 '64	died at Newbern, N. C.

## 1ST REG'T HEAVY ARTILLERY (3 YEARS).

Samuel F Lefflan, age 24; Co. I, must. in Dec. 7 '63; killed June 16 '64, at St. Petersburg, Va.

Augustus McClain, age 30; Co. M, must. in March 24 '64; transferred April 1 '64 to navy.

George S. Phillips, Corp., age 34; Co. M, must. in March 10 '64; transferred April 24 '64, to navy.

We have now succeeded in enlisting fifty-seven men (twenty-five of whom are veterans re-enlisted), one-half of our quota of one hundred and fourteen under the two calls of 300,000 and 200,000. To make up the deficiency, a credit was given us of the thirty-four who had furnished substitutes, and the eight that had enlisted without examination. A claim of thirteen men in the navy, after much persistence, was allowed, thus satisfying the call within three. A contribution was made by men liable to draft and the nine hundred dollars commutation was raised and paid. This completed the whole number, one hundred and fourteen men.

Hardly had we gotten over this, and were hoping to enjoy a short respite from the anxiety consequent upon such demands, when in July, 1864, another call was issued for three hundred thousand men. This was the darkest period in the history of recruiting during the war. Our quota on this call was seventy-one. How to obtain this number was a serious question, financially and mentally. The edict had gone forth: they must be furnished before the fifth of the following Septem-

ber. Recruits could be obtained, but at prices that were appalling to slim purses and towns of limited means. Yet an effort *must* be made. We entered the field with competitors from other towns, and they were many, every one anxious and earnest to relieve the fears of their constituents.

To enable the recruiting committee to prosecute their work, a fund of five thousand nine hundred and ten dollars was raised by the payment of twenty dollars each by those liable to draft. This sum was in addition to what the town as a municipality would pay. This being found insufficient, a tax on those who were willing to pay was assessed, which realized the sum of three thousand eight hundred and forty dollars. With these sums the following named men were enlisted:

5TH REG'T (CAVALRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

George Davis, age 34; Co. L, must. in Aug. 5 '64; disch. June 28 '65, expiration of service.

John Wilson, age 20; Co. B, must. in Aug. 27 '64; ——— June 29 '65.

VETERAN RESERVE CORPS (3 YEARS).

Amos K. Flowers, age 30; must. in Aug. 18 '64; disch. Nov. 16 '65 by order of War Dept.

Robert Chisholm, age 28; must. in Aug. 29 64; disch. Nov. 14 '65 by order of War Dept.

1ST REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (1 YEAR).

Michael Clifford, age 19; Co. B, must. in Aug. 19 '64; disch. May 29 '65, expiration of service.

4TH REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (1 YEAR).

*Company G.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service,	and cause
Matthew McGraith,	21,	Aug. 19 '64,	June 17 '65,	exp. service.
William McGraith,	24	" " "	" " "	" " "
Jeremiah Murphy,	25	" 23	" " "	" " "
John Cosgrove,	21	" 19	" " "	" " "
Leon Derbon,	27	" 23	" " "	" " "
John W. Kirby,	19	" 22	" " "	" " "

*Company I.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Nelson A. Mowton, Serg't,	20,	Aug. 20 '64,	Jan. 5 '65 appointment to U. S. C. T.
Wm. H. Roberts,	22,	" " " "	Aug. 23 '64 deserted.
John Ward,	21,	" " " "	June 17 '65, exp. of service.

*Company M.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.
Joseph A. Griffin,	18,	Aug. 18 '65,	June 17 '65 exp. service
Richard W. Hill,	23,	" 23 " "	" " " " " "
Charles Knowlton, Jr.,	37,	" " " "	" " " " " "
Melville H. Knowlton,	21,	" " " "	" " " " " "
John G. Dennis,			3 years by substitute.
Allen G. Lane,			" " " "
Edwin Leighton,			" " " "

## 2D REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Barth Crowley, age 21; Co. D, must. in Aug. 23 '64; disch. June 26 '65, expiration of service.

## 2D REG'T (CAVALRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

William King, age 19; Co. I, must. in Aug. 31 '64; disch. May 8 '65, expiration of service.

## UNATTACHED HEAVY ARTILLERY (1 YEAR).

*29th. Company.*

William M. Twombly, Corp., age 19; must. in Aug. 30 '64; disch. June 16 '65, expiration of service.

Levi Appleby, age 22; must. in Aug. 31 '64; disch. June 16 '65, expiration of service.

## 3D REG'T (CAVALRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Peter Rogers, age 35; Co. B, must. in Aug. 29 '64; disch. Sept. 28 '65, expiration of service.

## 61ST REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company B.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.				
Barth McDonald,	41,	Aug. 27 '64,	June 4 '65,	exp.	service.		
John McClellan,	18,	" 29 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
George L. Moller,	17,	" 20 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
Timothy O'Brien,	26,	" 29 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
Stephen Rowe,	30,	" 30 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
Thomas Tuesent,	22,	" " "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
John O'Connell, Co. C,	30,	Sept. 2 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
Dennis Buckley,	19,	" 1 "	Mar. 15 '65,	disability.			
Peter Donahoe,	22,	" 2 "	June 4 '65,	exp.	service.		

## 2D BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY, MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.				
John Dalton,	21,	Aug. 27 '64,	June 11 '65,	exp.	service.		
Michael Moran,	21,	" 30 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"
John J. McMahan,	24,	" 29 "	" " " "	"	"	"	"

## 3D REG'T (HEAVY ARTILLERY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company M.*

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service, and cause.				
Charles Curtin,	24,	Aug. 26 '64,	June 17 '65,	exp.	service.		
Frank Eaton,	21,	" " "	" " " "	"	"	"	"

Our means at this time were exhausted, thirty-nine men having been furnished, and the committee were about thirteen hundred dollars in debt; our expectation was that the state would furnish twenty-five per cent. of the call and that, with the allowance to be made us for our naval recruits, the demand would be satisfied. The committee awaited further developments.

The final summing up of the affair in September, 1864, resulted in our having a surplus of twenty-one men; the State up to this time had furnished but two and one representative recruit. The reason of this surplus was the allowing of our claim for naval recruits.

During the summer of this year, 1864, one hundred days' men were called for. We furnished eight as follows:



## 8TH REG'T. (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (100 DAYS).

*Company G.*

Name	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service.	and cause.
John Beals,	19,	July 18 '64,	Nov. 10 '64	exp. service
Benj. G. Brooks,	21,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
John F. Brooks,	21,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Albert W. Hale,	18,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Ivory Lane,	21,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
George Rowe,	19,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Beaman Smith,	18,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Daniel W. Tuttle, Corp.	27,	" " " "	" " " "	" "

In December of this year, 1864, an opportunity offered whereby we could secure some men on our quota who were enlisting in the Twenty-fifth Unattached Company, Infantry, M. V., one year, for the town bounty (one hundred and twenty-five dollars). We succeeded in obtaining twenty-three, viz:

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service.	and cause.
Andrew Anderson,	35,	Dec. 9 '64,	June 29 '65,	exp. service
Hiram Averill, Jr.,	18,	Jan. 3 '65,	" " " "	" "
Charles Bezansien,	19,	Dec. 9 '64,	" " " "	" "
Alonzo P. Carleton,	21,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
John E. Coggins,	26,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Charles P. Day,	28,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Eben Day,	19,	" 30 "	" " " "	" "
Joseph Elwell,	39,	" 9 "	" " " "	" "
George H. Friend,	18,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Charles H. Hall,	18,	Jan. 2 '65,	" " " "	" "
Hervey Lufkin,	34,	Dec. 9 '64,	" " " "	" "
John McKennon,	18,	" 27 "	" " " "	" "
Jonathan G. McLeod,	18,	" 9 "	" " " "	" "
David A. Osier,	21,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Thomas Owen,	22,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Joseph M. Perkins,	19,	Jan. 3 '65,	" " " "	" "
Edward S. Ross,	18,	Dec. 9 '64,	" " " "	" "
William S. Snow,	43,	" 14 "	" " " "	" "
Charles Tibbetts,	24,	" 9 "	" " " "	" "
Thomas Wallace,	28,	" 29 "	" " " "	" "

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service,	and cause.
James H. Wilkins,	21,	Dec. 9 '64,	June 29, '65,	exp. service.
Howard Elwell, Mus'n.,	19,	" " " "	" " " "	" "
Benj. F. Perkins;	21,	Jan. 3 '65,	" " " "	" "

He was in the Twenty-seventh Unattached.

We were credited for seven and two-thirds three years' men. Government had decided to give credit on the basis of a three years' term; thus three one year's men would count only as one man. We were still deficient, as decided by the provost-marshal, of twelve men, or thirty-six one year's men. To meet this deficiency, a fund of two thousand dollars was raised by the men liable to draft, in order to procure the men. With this money we continued to enlist recruits until the latter part of March, 1865, though we had provided more than our just quota. But having money on hand it was concluded best to keep on the credit side; in case of future emergency we would be ready to meet the call.

The following is the final result, viz the enlistment of twenty-nine men, as follows:

VETERAN RESERVE CORPS, MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS.)

Charles M. Wilkinson, age 43; must. in Dec. 5 '64; disch. Nov. 30 '65 by order of War Dept.

4TH REGT (CAVALRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Fred L. Orcut, age 20; Co. C, must. in March 4 '65; died March 13 '65, on Str. Blackstone.

1ST BATTALION HEAVY ARTILLERY, MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS)

*Company B.*

Christopher C. Williams, 21, Dec. 2 '64, June 29 '65 exp. service

Louis H. Williams, 18, " " " " " " " "

Samuel Johnson, 33, Nov 29 " Oct. 20 " " "

6TH BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY, MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Brewer F. Randall, age 22; must. in Dec. 3 '64; disch. Aug. 7 '65, exp. of service.

James Dorgan, age 19; must. in Dec. 3 '64; disch. Aug. 7 '65, exp. of service.

## 56TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company B.*

John Collins, age 35; must. in Feb. 7 '65; disch. June 20 '65  
by order of War Dept.

Daniel Meagher, age 35; must. in March 15 '65; disch. July  
26 '65 by order of War Dept.

## 31ST REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company B.*

John O'Donnell, age 30; must. in Feb. 9 '65; Feb. 9 '65,  
rejected recruit.

Charles Hartman, age 41, must. in Feb. 24 '65; disch. Sept.  
9 '65, exp. of service.

## 19TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Christian Zeh, age 38; Co. E, must. in Feb. 18 '65; disch.  
June 3 '65, exp. of service.

## 24TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Michael J. Burke, Co. E, age 18; must. in Feb. 23 '65; disch.  
Jan. 20 '66, exp. of service.

## 2D REG'T (CAVALRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Name.	Age.	Date of muster.	Close of service,	and cause.
-------	------	-----------------	-------------------	------------

Timothy Connor (Co. F)	21,	Feb. 18 '65,	July 20 '65	exp. of service.
------------------------	-----	--------------	-------------	------------------

Bernard McQuade (Co. M)	27,	" 9 "	" " "	" exp. "
-------------------------	-----	-------	-------	----------

Chas. A. Cummings (Co. G)	23,	Mar. 16 "	" " "	" " "
---------------------------	-----	-----------	-------	-------

Patrick McCann 1 yr (Co. D)	29,	" 13 "	" " "	" " "
-----------------------------	-----	--------	-------	-------

Thomas Hickey 1 yr (Co. C)	18,	" 1 "	" " "	" " "
----------------------------	-----	-------	-------	-------

## 61ST REGT (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (1 YEAR).

*Company H.*

Timothy Allman, age 28; must. in March 1 '65, disch. July  
16 '65, exp. of service.

Theodore C. Weld, age 18; must. in March 8 '65; died May  
22 '65 at Alexandria, Va.

## 14TH BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY, MASS. VOLS.

Wm. Campbell, age 24; must. in March 1 '65; disch. June 15  
'65, exp. of service.

James Dunney, age 21; must. in March 6 '65; disch. June 15 '65, exp. of service.

13TH REG'T, MASS. VOLS., (3 YEARS).

Robert Topping, age 21; must. in March 17 '65; disch. July 28 '65, exp. service.

62D REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (1 YEAR).

Henry B. Sprague, 1st. Serg't., age 33; Co. B, must. in March 16 '65; disch. May 5 '65, exp. service.

James Lovery, age 30; Co. A, must. in March 14 '65; disch. May 5 '65, exp. of service.

30TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

*Company G.*

Willis G. Merrill, age 18; must. in March 10 '65; disch. March 10 '66, exp. of service.

Samuel P. Dow, age 19; must. in March 10 '65; disch. March 9 '66, exp. of service.

55TH REG'T (INFANTRY) MASS. VOLS. (3 YEARS).

Andrew Williams, age 23; must. in March 11 '65; disch. May 15 '65, exp. of service.

U. S. VETERAN (HANCOCK CORPS).

Patrick Kenney, age 30; must. in March 14 '65; disch. March 11 '66.

---

*Navy recruits, as follows:*

Michael Allen,	-	-	-	-	Gunboat "Brooklyn."
Patrick Allen,	-	-	-	-	" "
George Cleaves,	-	-	-	-	Master's Mate.
Moses H. Cleaves,	-	-	-	-	" "
John Griffin,	-	-	-	-	"Delaware."
Alfred Goday,	-	-	-	-	Steamer "Boxer."
Charles Haskell, 3d.,	-	-	-	-	"Jas. S. Chambers."
Benj. F. Jacobs,	-	-	-	-	Master's Mate, "Housatonic."

Henry M. Lowe, - - - - Paymaster's Clerk.  
 Arthur T. Parsons, - - - Ensign, "Cherokee."  
 Thomas Parsons, - - - Gunboat "Guard."  
 James Pool, - - - - "Brooklyn."  
 Charles E. Pool, - - - - "Scioto."  
 Alvin Smith, Gunboat "Southfield," Frigate "Roanoke."  
 James H. Stillman, - - - - "Roebuck."  
 Robert Tarr, Pro. to Lieut. Commanding "Isaac Smith" and  
 Gunboat "Queen."  
 Aaron Hodgkins, Jr., - Killed at Fort Fisher, Colorado.  
 Charles Pettingill.  
 Lawrence Griffin, - - - Died April 16, 1863.  
 John O'Brien, - Died at Key West, Nov. 26, 1862.  
 Wm. N. Tarr, - - - Died at Memphis, May 15, 1863.  
 Thomas A. Knowlton.  
 Solomon Knights.  
 Henry C. Robinson, - - - - Ensign.  
 Thomas Wentworth.  
 Levi Hill, - Died at New Orleans, April 11, 1864.  
 George McLane, - - - - "Tahoma."  
 Addison Pool, Asst. Paymaster's Mate, Monitor, "Mahopac."  
 Francis W. Stewart.  
 John Scanlan, - - - - "Pursuit."  
 Michael Timmeny, - - - - "Portsmouth."  
 Michael Welch, - - - - "Pensacola."  
 Thomas H. Welch, - - - - "Cumberland."  
 Wm. Caldwell, Jr., Ensign, Steamer "May Sanford," "Mahopac."  
 John Porter, - - - Died at Philadelphia, Dec. 2, 1861.  
 James Parsons.  
 Asa F. Sanborn.  
 Wm. Pool, 3d., - On board the Cumberland when sunk.  
 Wm. Wingood, Jr., Ensign, Was at the capture of Mobile,  
 "Ossipee."  
 Calvin W. Pool, Paymaster's Steward, Monitor "Mahopac."  
 George Hodgkins, - - - - "Penobscot."

The whole number of men furnished by the town for the army was three hundred and fifty-eight; for the navy, forty-one; total, three hundred and ninety-nine. Commissioned officers in the navy as indicated. Eleven commissioned officers in the army. Forty-two were killed in battle or died of wounds or disease.

The adjutant-general, in his report for the year 1865, says Rockport furnished sixty-three men more than its quota.

The cost to the town for enlistment under the several calls

was	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$29,094.80
Already been assessed and reimbursed by the state,							15,000.00
Balance,	-	-	-	-	-	-	14,094.80
Contributed by individuals,	-	-	-	-	-	-	13,185.00.
Paid by drafted men in 1863,					-	-	10,610.00
Paid by individuals for substitutes,					-	-	1,535.00

---

\$39,424.80

On the 11th. day of August, 1863, thirty-six members of Co. B, Fiftieth Regiment of Infantry, arrived home. This was a nine months' regiment and was mustered into the service of the United States, at Camp Stanton, Boxford, on the 15th. day of November, 1862, and left camp for the seat of war on the 19th. day of the same month. This regiment did good service at New Orleans, Port Hudson and at other points. Forty-nine Rockport men enlisted in Co. B; nine were killed in battle or died from wounds or disease; forty were spared. Thirty-six returned together and were given a fitting welcome by our citizens. The next day after their arrival, they marched over some of the public streets, then formed in line in the Congregational church yard. At 9 o'clock A. M., prayer was offered by Rev. Wakefield Gale. Capt. Josiah Haskell tendered an address of welcome. Benj. H. Smith, Esq., a former citizen, spoke a few well chosen words. He was followed by Ex-President Franklin Pierce, then spending a few weeks at

Pigeon Cove, who spoke words of cheer. Rev. Stillman Barden addressed them in his happiest vein. At eleven A. M., the returned soldiers and invited guests marched to Votary engine house hall, where an excellent collation was provided by the citizens, to which our soldiers and guests were cordially invited and welcomed. The hour was happily spent in testing the viands and in social conversation. It was pleasant both to soldiers and citizens.

This regiment was mustered out of the service, at Wenham, on the 24th. inst.

What joy filled every loyal heart on that April day (1865) when the news "Gen'l. Robert E. Lee," in command of the Rebel forces, "has surrendered to Gen'l. U. S. Grant," commander of the Union troops, was heralded on lightning wings throughout the length and breadth of our beloved land, thus virtually terminating this cruel war; the Union saved and we destined to become a united and happy people, the procuring cause of this war, slavery, being now dead and buried past resurrection.

How soon was joy turned to mourning as the sad news fell upon our ears, on the morning of the fifteenth day of April: "Abraham Lincoln, President of these United States, shot by Wilkes Booth, on the evening of April 14th. at ten o'clock." He died at twenty minutes past seven, the next morning.

On Wednesday, the 19th. inst., by proclamation of His Excellency John A. Andrew, Governor, all of the towns and cities of the Commonwealth were requested to hold a funeral service in memory of the great and good man so suddenly stricken down by the hand of the assassin. During the day flags were displayed at half mast; at noon the church bells were tolled. A general meeting of citizens was held in the Congregational meeting-house which was appropriately draped in mourning. A large and attentive audience was present. An appropriate hymn was sung by a choir; an impressive prayer was offered by Rev. Wakefield Gale; selections of

Scripture were read by Rev. A. B. Wheeler of the Methodist Church; an interesting and appropriate address was delivered by Rev. L. H. Angier of the Second Cong'l. Church, (no other pastors in town). The address was well arranged and was eloquently and feelingly delivered. The benediction was then pronounced and the meeting closed. The 19th. day of April, 1865, was truly a day of sadness to all loyal hearts; but even in loyal states all did not mourn. This is the exception, not the rule; perhaps it is better to pity than to blame.



## CHAPTER VIII.

---

*Heavy Gale and Loss of Life.*

On the 8th. day of September, 1869, commencing about noon and continuing until midnight, the eastern Atlantic coast was visited with a terrific gale of wind from the E. S. E. Many fruit and ornamental trees were uprooted, others were stripped of their foliage and branches. Great damage was done to shipping and many lives were lost. Five vessels went ashore at Gloucester harbor; one other was dismasted and rode out the gale.

The fishing schooner *Helen Eliza*, of this port, Edward J. Millett master, went ashore on Peak's Island, near Portland harbor, and soon went to pieces and of a crew of twelve men, but one, Charles Jordan, was saved. The lost were: Edward J. Millett, who left a widow and two children; Emerson Colby, left a widow and five children; Frederic T. Lane left a widow, as did David B. Harris and George Wood; Albert Tarr, Joel Fairbanks, Benjamin Lurvey, Charles H. Clark, James Bray, George W. Clark were unmarried. All of these men belonged in this town, except Lane who belonged in Gloucester. Seven of these bodies were recovered and were brought here for burial. Four were buried from the Congregational meeting-house at one time. The funeral service was performed by the Rev. James W. Cooper, pastor of the church. The house was filled with an attentive audience; the service was solemn and impressive.

The following is a condensed account of the disaster, as given by Jordan. During the latter part of the forenoon of Sept. 8th. the weather looked threatening and Capt. Millett proposed to make for Portland harbor. The first land we made was Ram Island. During the afternoon a thick fog set in and was followed by a perfect deluge of rain; the wind increased to almost a hurricane. We came to in the wind and dropped both anchors; our cables soon parted. We then

put the schooner under close reefed sail, the jib was soon blown out of the bolt rope. We made Portland lights and concluded to run for the harbor, but found ourselves too far to the eastward to reach the channel. There seemed no earthly help for us. Both anchors gone, a perfect hurricane raging, and a tremendous sea, there seemed but little doubt that our vessel must go on the shore of Peak's Island. The prospect was gloomy but our crew were undaunted and each one did his best. Capt. Millett stood at the helm to the very last. In all probability he received a blow from the main-boom, which caused his death. Soon the schooner struck heavily upon the shore and stove her bow, by which five of the crew lost their lives. Soon the sea ripped up the schooner's deck. Jordan had divested himself of the most of his clothing. He was an expert swimmer and prepared to battle with the waves. He was washed over-board but regained the wreck. He finally, with the aid of an empty barrel, succeeded in reaching the shore. It was with great effort that he climbed up the rugged side of ledge upon which he landed; after gaining that position he soon found that he was not on the main-land, but a channel was between that and him. Soon after he reached the ledge he heard some one call his name: he answered, but there was no response. After a slight rest he found, as it was flood tide, he must make an effort to reach the main-land. He again took to the water and after battling with the sea by almost superhuman efforts he reached the island. His next efforts were to seek some habitation. While making his way over the island, he was precipitated down an embankment into a fresh water pond; he finally succeeded in crossing the pond and landed in a bog, over which he finally forced himself and through a thicket of brambles, and found a pathway that led him to the residence of Mr. Smith Holbrook. The inmates were unremitting in their attentions, furnishing him clothing and every possible comfort. After a short rest and refreshment he accompanied a party of the residents of the island to the

shore to look for the bodies of the dead. Mr. Jones, the landlord of the hotel, was very kind and provided him with a free pass home; the residents of the island, though poor fishermen, made him a purse of eighteen dollars. At the depot in Portland, eleven dollars were raised in his behalf. The mayor of the city paid him kind attention. Mr. Jordan, on his arrival home, expressed great gratitude for the kindness he had received at the hands of all with whom he came in contact.

This is the third time that he was the sole survivor of his associates. During the Civil War, he with quite a company was cast into Libby prison. Of his whole company he alone lived to reach home. He was once shipwrecked on Cape Cod and of the ship's company of thirty men he alone was saved. But finally he was employed by the Boston and Maine Railroad as bridge tender over the Charles River and was struck by a passing train, causing an injury which he survived but two weeks. Thus terminated an eventful life. He left a widow and two children. His widow was a native of this town; he came from South Paris, Me.

The Helen Eliza was 33.63 tons, was built at Essex, was owned by Capt. Millett and others and insured in the Gloucester Mutual office, for \$1050.

The schooner "Yankee Girl" was in the same vicinity and encountered the same gale, but was never heard from. She had a crew of eleven persons, seven of whom belonged to Rockport. The list is as follows: Clifton Atwood, master, left a widow and two children; Horace, another son, eleven years of age, was lost with him; Freeman and Henry Abbott, brothers, the former left a widow and one child; Henry was unmarried, so also were Alfred Giles, Thomas Williams, David A. Elwell, and James Cann of Rockland, Me. James Kellogg of Maine left a widow and one child; Isaac Forrester was of East Boston and another man from Maine, name not known. The "Yankee Girl" was 26.12 tons, built at Gloucester

in 1857 and was valued at \$3800, one-half of which was insured at the Rockport office. She was owned by Wm. H. Bradley and others.

Other casualties were: Sch. "Franklin D. Schenck" lost masts and jibboom, rode out the gale and was then towed into Portland harbor. Fred Brown, one of the crew, had his arm badly injured. Sch. "Neptune" lost foresail, anchor and cable. Sch. "Charles Frederick" lost mainsail and jib. Sch. "Rockaway" lost foresail and anchors. Sch. "Rebecca N. Atwood" lost fifteen barrels of mackerel, cable and anchors. Sch. "Sparkling Billow" lost cable and anchors. Sch. "E. N. Williams" lost foresail and had bulwarks stove. Sch. "Lizzie D. Saunders" was knocked down by a sea, lost thirty barrels of mackerel and split her sails. Sch. "Sea Breeze" lost seine-boat. Sch. "Cora Lee" lost foresail.

The foregoing account proves this to have been one of the most disastrous gales that ever visited this eastern coast. Its results cast gloom and sadness over this entire community.

*Mr. James Rowe Rescues Three Young Men From Drowning.*

On the 22d. day of October, 1869, Mr. Rowe was on board his dory out in the bay, tending his nets. Directly his eye caught sight of a sinking boat and three young men. With him it was but the work of a moment to clear his dory from the nets, and bending to his oars with almost superhuman strength and effort, he was soon at the post of danger and succeeded in rescuing the three young men from a watery grave. They were George L. and Jabez E., sons of Newell and Elizabeth Giles, and George, son of Edwin and Patience Paul. For this humane act he is ever held in grateful remembrance. At the time of this rescue he was sixty-eight years of age.

The Massachusetts Humane Society for this humane and skilful service awarded him a diploma elegantly framed.

Mr. Rowe died on the thirtieth day of November, 1887, aged eighty-six years, a venerable citizen, an industrious man.

The later years of his life he received a pension from the U. S. government, for service in the war of 1812—15.

*Pemberton Mill.*

Many of our citizens remember the great catastrophe, the destruction of the Pemberton mill at Lawrence. At about five o'clock P. M., on the 10th. day of January, 1860, the building was standing, as it were, in perfect outline. The next moment the flooring and walls gave way and all was a mass of ruins, with some six hundred operatives buried therein. Three of our citizens, viz: Hannah, daughter of Ephraim and Hannah Brown, Viola and Lucy Ann, daughters of Russell J. and Mary Boynton, were among the number and were rescued unharmed, though there were eighty-six killed and forty-three seriously injured.

---

Two of our promising young men, David S., aged twenty years, son of John B. and Patience Parsons, and Charles H., aged eighteen years, son of Reuben and Lucinda Dade, were drowned by the upsetting of their boat, in the vicinity of Milk Island, on the first day of March, 1865. The body of Dade was found.

*Manufacture of Isinglass.*

The manufacture of isinglass from hake sounds was commenced at Sandy Bay by William Hall, who came here from Boston in 1822. This was the commencement of this industry in the United States. His place of business was the two-story fish-house farthest towards the end of Bearskin Neck, north-west side. He paid for the sounds from three to five cents per pound. Previous to this they were of no account, and were left with other fish offal to rot in the gutter. He cleaned and dried them and by the use of wooden rollers and hand labor, at from forty to fifty cents per day, formed them into ribbons similar to those of to-day, though not so thin or of so good quality as the product of the present day. He

obtained a patent and continued the manufacture a few years, then it went into the hands of Jabez Rowe, Wm. Norwood and others. They operated separately awhile, finally organized the Sandy Bay Isinglass Co. This company had sole control of the business a number of years. Iron rollers were soon substituted for wood; then next came horse power instead of hand, then after a few years steam took the place of horse. This company continued in business until 1876; when it became financially embarrassed and closed its affairs. There are now, and have been for some years past, in town, the Cape Ann Isinglass Co. and Haskins Bros.' Caleb J. Norwood, a native of Rockport, is pursuing the same business at Ipswich. We learn that they each manufacture a good article and meet with fair success. These several manufactories give employment to some one hundred or more persons.

*Injuries Alleged to have been Sustained by Persons, from  
Defective Highways, and the Cost to the Town.*

During the year 1869, the Hartwell and Babson case that had been pending before the Court about two years, was brought to a final verdict, at a cost to the town of about \$9526.84. This was a case where the parties, Mr. J. E. Hartwell and Miss Adelia Babson, were out for a drive, when, in the vicinity of the Babson Farm, from some cause the horse became unmanageable. Mr. Hartwell alighted from the carriage and attempted to control the horse, but notwithstanding all his efforts, the horse backed the carriage, in which was Miss Babson, through an opening in the wall by the roadside, that was built to protect the travel. This opening was just wide enough to admit the carriage. Thus carriage, Miss Babson and horse went down a steep and craggy embankment. Miss Babson and Mr. Hartwell claimed to be seriously injured; therefore a suit against the town was instituted, with the above named results.

In the year 1873, Mr. Ambrose Hodgkins brought suit

against the town for an alleged injury by him sustained by his crutch getting into a hole in a culvert stone on School Street, near the junction of Broadway. He had been lame for a number of years and was obliged to use a crutch. An amicable settlement failed to be made between the town and Mr. Hodgkins, hence the suit before the Court, which, in 1875, resulted in a verdict in favor of the plaintiff of \$1194.57, total cost to the town of \$1623.57.

In the year 1879, Jacob Goldsmith claimed that he was injured by a defect in the highway, Main Street, near the junction of Pool's Lane. There was a difference of opinion between the town and the claimant as to the justice of his claim. Therefore Goldsmith commenced a suit which resulted in a verdict in his favor, in 1880, of \$550. The total cost to the town was \$624.

The foregoing are the only suits that have been brought against the town since its incorporation, on account of injury sustained by person or property on account of defective highways. Several cases where small amounts have been claimed, and which have seemed reasonable, have been settled without litigation.

It behooves the inhabitants of every town to have an interest in keeping the highways in safe condition.

*Donation to the Town by David Kimball, Esq., of Boston.*

Boston, March 1st. 1867.

“TO THE SELECTMEN:

Being desirous of presenting to my native town a testimony of remembrance, I respectfully tender to the inhabitants of the Town of Rockport in its corporate capacity, in trust, sixty shares of the capital stock of the Sandy Bay Pier Company, as a permanent fund, the income thereof to be expended annually forever for the following purposes, and in the manner following, to wit: The income of fifty shares shall be distributed by the selectmen for the time being, at their

discretion, to such of the American born inhabitants as are sick or infirm, who are unable to procure the comforts needful to their situation. No part of this fund, or its income, shall ever be used for the relief of those who are supported or assisted by the town.

The income from the remaining ten shares shall be paid annually to those having the charge and oversight of the public schools to be by them expended for the purchase of books to be given as prizes to the most deserving scholars. It is my wish that the prizes may be distributed in all classes, to the lowest as well as the highest, and not confined to the most talented and advanced scholars, but also given to such as distinguish themselves by their good behavior and who manifest a desire to improve, though less gifted by nature.

Very respectfully, Yours &c.,

DAVID KIMBALL."

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of Rockport qualified to vote in Town affairs, held March 4th. 1867,

Article 30th. of the warrant being under consideration, which article was as follows; to wit:

"To hear and act upon a communication from David Kimball of Boston," the following action was had.

The communication from David Kimball Esq., of Boston, presenting to the "Inhabitants of the Town of Rockport, in trust, sixty shares of the capital stock of the Sandy Bay Pier Company as a permanent fund" was read to the meeting by the chairman of Selectmen; and on motion it was

Voted, unanimously, the acceptance of the same by the town, and that the thanks and gratitude of this large meeting be presented to the donor."

A true copy of record,

Attest: CALVIN W. POOL,

Town Clerk.



During the year 1839, while the Congregational meeting-house was being repaired and improved, Mr. Kimball donated to the society the clock that is placed in the front of the gallery of that edifice. It has performed good service during all the intervening years.

In the early years of the Rockport cotton mill, Mr. Kimball was its treasurer. He also took an active part in procuring the incorporation of the Rockport bank and for quite a number of years was one of its most efficient directors.

*Young Men's Christian Association.*

An Association of this character was organized here about the year 1859. It occupied the hall over the store of Joseph Bartlett until 1869, when they purchased the chapel on the corner of Broadway and School Street, that was built in 1855 for the use of the Second Congregational Society. This Association did a good work several years; its meetings were well attended and were profitable and interesting. But a change came over the institution, the membership from various causes decreased, as did also the outside interest. After due consideration it was concluded best to sell the chapel, upon which rested not a heavy debt. They soon found a customer in the person of the Granite Lodge of Odd Fellows. This sale which was effected a few years since virtually dissolved the Association.

## CHAPTER IX.

*Town Hall.*

The annual town meeting for the year 1869 was held on Monday, the first day of March, in Doe's Hall. The 36th. article of the warrant was, "To see if the Town will purchase a lot and build a Town House thereon, and grant money for the same, per petition of George H. Vibbert and others." It was voted to purchase a lot and build a Town Hall, and thirty thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose. A building committee, consisting of the selectmen, viz: Francis Tarr, Jr., Austin W. Story and Wm. Caldwell, the town treasurer, Joseph Manning, M. D., and three other citizens, viz: James W. Bradley, Henry Dennis, Jr., and Samuel York, were chosen and given full power. The committee organized by the choice of Samuel York, chairman, and Joseph Manning, clerk and treasurer. They soon purchased a lot on Broadway, at a cost of \$2,350, and prepared to erect a Town Hall thereon. The contract for building the cellar was awarded to David Brooks and Andrew Bickford, and the erection of the building to D. Somes Watson of Gloucester.

The building was completed and furnished within the year, at a cost of \$38,860.99, including the cost of the lot. The hall was first lighted on the evening of the 9th. of December, 1869. A number of persons made short addresses and the Rockport Band discoursed appropriate music. A goodly audience was in attendance. The next evening, there was a musical concert by Gilmore's Band, solos by Arbuckle; all of which was highly appreciated.

*Town Library.*

The first winter the new Town Hall was occupied (1869—70), a committee or an association of our citizens, viz: John E. Sanborn, M. D., Levi E. Kent, George J. Tarr, Joseph Manning,

M. D., Samuel York, John G. Dennis, Henri N. Woods, Charles W. Parker, Calvin W. Pool, instituted a course of lectures by men of ability, who were well and favorably known, in the profession. The opening of the course was a musical entertainment by Gilmore's Band. It was of a high order, as was the entire course and it was highly appreciated and well patronized and was also financially successful, so that after all expenses were paid, including hall rent, there remained in the hands of the committee a surplus of two hundred dollars. This sum the association very generously proposed to donate to the town for the purpose of establishing a Town Library, providing the town would appropriate a like amount for the same object.

At the annual March meeting, in 1871, the town accepted the proffered donation and very unanimously appropriated two hundred dollars for the object named.

Thus was our present town library inaugurated.

The town, during the past years, has made several appropriations in aid of this useful institution. The whole amount, up to the present time, appropriated and raised by taxation is \$1150.00; the total amount of dog tax that has been received by the town back from the county treasurer has also been appropriated to the use of the library, which, during all the years of its history, amounts to \$2310.72; total appropriations, \$3460.78.

The patrons of the library are required to pay the small stipend of fifty cents per year, less than one cent per week, for all its privileges. The money thus received has been sufficient to pay the salary of the librarian and some other incidental expenses. The library committee have invariably served without any money consideration. The committee first in charge were: John E. Sanborn, M. D., Rev. Wm. D. Bridge, Henri N. Woods, Samuel York and Francis Tarr, Jr. After a service of more than a year Dr. Sanborn resigned and Rev. Mr. Bridge left town; the vacancies thus caused were not filled;

the town referred the question to the committee, they to act as they pleased. Samuel York served until his death, which occurred on the 15th. day of July, 1880. March, 1881, his brother, N. F. S. York, was chosen to fill the vacancy. He occupied the position until his death, which took place in March, 1888. The next choice was Charles H. Cleaves.

The committee now in charge are Henri N. Woods, Francis Tarr and Charles H. Cleaves; librarian, Elsie Dann. A donation of twenty-nine volumes was received in 1877, from Seth Adams Choate. Quite a number of valuable books have been received from the departments at Washington, D. C.

Our estimable fellow citizen, John G. Dennis, had contemplated making a donation to the library, but his sudden death occurred before his plan was consummated; his children fulfilled his plan by generously donating, from his estate, the sum of \$500; which sum has been received and placed at interest, for the benefit of the institution. We now have a library of 2900 volumes, well selected, and the institution is appreciated and well patronized.

#### *Murder of Gilman.*

On the 11th. day of April, 1877, two men, viz: Albert Joy and Charles H. Gilman, with other passengers, came to town on the nine o'clock A. M. train. It seems they came from Lowell in company, and had stopped at several places between Lowell and Rockport. They were at Beverly several days. They had for sale, at least Gilman had called at several houses to sell, an article to attach to sewing machines. Joy, it seems, waited about the R. R. station; sometime during the forenoon he went to the reservoir on the hill rear of the station; this is evident, as he inquired of the station agent if the town was supplied with water from that reservoir. At twelve o'clock noon they were seen to enter the station at the eastern end together, and pass through and leave at the western end, thus going towards the reservoir. At about half past twelve o'clock

Joy was seen coming from the direction of the reservoir, alone. He crossed the railroad track and took the way of Pool's pasture lane to Main St., thus to Broadway, and called at the restaurant of Mr. Aaron Hodgkins, and asked for an oyster stew and a cup of tea; also for a brush and blacking for his boots; there he remained until a little past one o'clock, then took the way to the railroad station, and took a seat in the smoking car of the train that would leave about half past one o'clock. A young man, Doyle, on his way home from a gunning excursion in the pastures, went to the reservoir for a drink, and beheld a dead man in the water; he immediately gave the alarm. There were three fishermen about the station that forenoon, who also came to town on the nine o'clock train; they went to Pigeon Cove seeking a chance to go on a fishing trip but were not successful, and were about to leave by the noon train; they had seen this man Joy about the station; as they were about to board the train they heard the news, "A dead man in the reservoir." As they went into the smoker they saw Joy; one of them said, "A dead man has been found in the reservoir." Joy exclaims, "My God! it is my chum," and left the car. Within a short time he was arrested and taken to the police station. There he said he left Gilman at the reservoir and went to get some dinner for himself, and some bread and cheese for Gilman. He did not call for bread and cheese anywhere, so far as it could be ascertained. A medical examination was had, a coroner's jury was empaneled, and the case was heard before N. F. S. York, Esq., conducted by Assistant District Attorney Kimball, for the government, and Henri N. Woods, Esq., for the defence. The verdict charged Joy with the murder of Gilman. He was committed to Salem jail to await trial at the next term of Supreme Court. The three fishermen, being strangers in town, were also committed to Salem jail, as witnesses in the case.

At the session of the Supreme Court, held at Salem, July 9, 1877, Judges Morton and Lord presiding, Joy was tried for

murder. The trial consumed four days of the court. The government was represented by Attorney Gen. C. R. Train, and Dist. Attorney E. J. Sherman. The defence was represented by Wm. D. Northend and Henri N. Woods. Though the evidence was circumstantial, it was very conclusive, all pointing towards Joy as the criminal. The jury brought in a verdict of guilty. He was sentenced to be hanged on Friday Oct. 19th. On October 15th. he was reprieved by the Governor until December 13th. On the 5th. day of December, 1877, his sentence was commuted by the Governor and Council, to imprisonment for life. This was brought about by the earnest appeals of his mother and some influential citizens.

*Disabled and Dead Seamen Cared for.*

Sch. "Cora Lee" of Pigeon Cove, Geo. A. Saunders, master, while engaged in setting trawls on Jeffreys Bank, about thirty miles E. N. E. of Cape Ann, about 8 o'clock on the morning of January 5th. 1882, discovered in the distance a small boat showing a signal of distress. They immediately left their trawls and made for the boat; when alongside, a sad sight presented itself. The boat contained five men nearly exhausted on account of the exceeding cold weather of the several days past, and the want of food and water. Some of them were badly frosted. Upon the floor of the boat two men lay dead; one other, the second mate, died the day before; they gave him an ocean grave. The live men were at once taken on board the schooner, every attention possible was paid them, and the "Cora Lee" was immediately headed for Pigeon Cove. The wind was light and her progress was slow; the latter part of the afternoon it was nearly calm; two of the crew took a dory and pulled for the harbor, as they could make better way than the schooner, and they were anxious to obtain medical aid at the earliest possible moment. The Sch. arrived at Pigeon Cove at early evening. Drs. Sanborn and Tupper, having been notified, were on hand, on the

arrival of the sufferers, and were prepared to render all the assistance in their power. They were taken at once to the boarding-house of Mrs. Ann Pierce, where they received the best medical attendance and the most careful nursing. The dead were taken to the Pigeon Cove Engine House, and were watched over by some members of the company. Suitable grave clothes were provided, and neat coffins. Mrs. Bishop and the Engine Co. provided a liberal supply of flowers. On Sabbath afternoon, January 8th, they were taken to the Chapel. A large and sympathizing audience witnessed the very appropriate funeral service. Singing by a union choir; other services: prayer and addresses by Rev. Edwin Davis, Universalist; Rev. R. B. Howard, Congregationalist; Rev. John Capen, Methodist.

The boarding-house, where the disabled ones were cared for, was in close proximity to the Chapel; so they, as it were, could, in a certain sense, participate in the funeral service.

These men were the Capt. and crew of the three-masted schooner "Almon Bird" of Rockland, Maine, from Windsor, N. S., with a cargo of plaster for Alexandria, Va. In a heavy N. W. gale, accompanied with snow and severe cold, on the night of January 1st, she was struck by a heavy sea that broke down her hatches and poured a large quantity of water into the hold, also caused her to leak. Thus Monday, early morn, they were obliged to take to the boat and could take with them but a small quantity of provisions and water; the captain could not even take his gold watch and nautical instruments. Some of the men were even scantily clothed; in this condition five of them managed to live four days, until they were rescued, as before named. One man, the second mate, died the day before; him they buried in an ocean grave. When we consider the inclemency of the weather, it seems wonderful that any survived. The captain, C. A. Packard, suffered the amputation of several of his toes. Ferdinand Hamilton was very badly frosted; after intense suffering, death released him on the 13th,

inst.; his body was taken to Rockland for burial. Generous contributions were made for the sufferers; the Boston Globe sent a check of fifty dollars.

The Capt. and crew of the "Cora Lee" did not stop to calculate the loss of their trawls, or of their fishing trip, but hastened with all possible speed to relieve the wants of these sufferers. It was a noble act, and they should ever be held in grateful remembrance. The citizens at Pigeon Cove were lavish in their attentions to these suffering men. Mrs. Pierce threw wide open her doors to receive them. Money could not have provided better medical attendance or more careful nursing.

The names of the crew of the "Almon Bird" were: C. A. Packard, captain; Wm. Harriman, Allen Small, A. R. Henderson, Ferdinand Hamilton died on shore; Charles Staples, buried at sea; Horace Small and Patrick Hagan died on board the yawl boat.

The names of the crew of the "Cora Lee" were: George A. Saunders, master; John Newman, cook; Scott Geyer, John J. Hickey, Joseph Morse, Joseph White, Charles M. Goodwin, William Grant, James E. Pinker, Joseph Pears, Joseph Silvia, Joseph Bushee, Edward E. Griffin and John E. Saunders.

*Landing of the Commercial Cable at Rockport, May 22nd, 1884.*

In anticipation of the arrival of the steamship Faraday, which was engaged in laying the Commercial Co's. (Bennett & Mackay's) cable, and was expected to land the shore-end near Little Cape Hedge, within a few weeks, the citizens of this town held an informal meeting in the Town Hall, on the 11th. day of May 1884, to take some action in relation to giving a welcome and reception to this great and important enterprise. Nathaniel F. S. York, Esq., was chosen moderator and Andrew F. Clark, secretary.

A committee consisting of John W. Marshall, George J. Tarr, Francis Tarr, Calvin W. Pool, Dr. J. E. Sanborn,



George Elwell, G. T. Margeson, Jason L. Curtis, John G. Dennis, Alden Choate and James S. Rogers, were chosen to co-operate with the Selectmen, to devise a formal celebration of this great enterprise.

The committee met and organized and formed a plan of reception, as the following results will show.— The steamer was sighted off Thacher's Island at 4.20 o'clock, on the morning of the 22nd. day of May; this was twenty-four hours sooner than she was expected. The news was immediately telegraphed from the Island to the Rockport station. Our citizens were soon awake to the situation. The steamer pursued her course and about five o'clock she came to anchor about three-fourths of a mile from the shore upon which the cable was to be landed. The report of a gun from her deck, was answered by the ringing of the church bells and firing of cannon in the village. Our sub-committee, N. F. S. York, Nathaniel Richardson, Jr., and Calvin W. Pool, was soon on board, and tendered our compliments to Captain L. Fanu, other officers and electricians, and extended to each of them a cordial invitation to the dinner prepared for the occasion. Our committee was then informed that they had been obliged to cut and buoy the cable 250 miles from our shore, therefore they would be obliged to decline the invitation, and forego the pleasure of being with us. As soon as the shore-end was laid, they would be obliged to weigh anchor and take their course for the end that was buoyed.

The officers appreciated the attention of our citizens, and regretted their inability to accept of our hospitality. Our committee was shown every attention by the captain and other officers, as were also other citizens who visited the ship during the brief time she lay at anchor. As they could not be with us in the evening, at our dinner, the toast-master for the occasion, being one of the visitors, after partaking of a lunch, offered the following sentiment:

*"The officers and electricians of the Faraday. We are proud*

to tender them with open hands and hearts, our welcome. Without their skill and able efforts our gathering would have no cause to exist. We extend our heartfelt wishes, that their individual and professional future may never be dimmed by a cloud of adversity." Capt. L. Fanu made a pleasant response.

The Faraday is 365 feet in length, 52 feet in width and 31 feet in depth, and carries 200 officers and crew. This Bennett & Mackay cable is the largest ocean cable ever laid; it weighs about twenty tons to the mile. The landing was effected by means of three large rafts made of inflated double-ended rubber bags, covered with canvas, and another raft made of boats lashed together, and covered with plank. Six hundred fathoms of the cable were coiled upon these rafts, and they were then pulled toward the shore, paying out as they went. The scene was very exciting on the raft, and along the shore crowds were gathered to witness the work.

The landing was effected about ten o'clock, and the cable was then laid through a deep trench to the cable-house, a short distance above high water.

The event was duly honored by a long procession which, escorted by the Gloucester and Rockport Bands, marched to the landing-place, and by the firing of a salute of 38 guns, the playing of Hail Columbia and Rule Britannia by the Bands, and cheers of the people responded to from the Faraday, by her heavy steam whistle and cheers of the crew. Thus the cable was laid, and when it shall be completed, another bond of union will be effected between the old world and the new.

As soon as the cable was safely landed, the rafts returned to the ship. At about eleven o'clock A. M. the huge vessel weighed anchor and steamed away, trailing the cable behind her as she went, to make the connection 250 miles easterly, which, when connected, will complete the circuit from Dover Bay to Cape Ann. It was a grand sight, as we stood upon that vessel's deck and beheld the great crowd of people and carriages upon the shore. It was a grand panorama. The

Capt. expressed himself in terms of great satisfaction and all hands considered themselves highly honored.

The Abbott House, under the management of Maj. John F. Swett, the popular landlord, was gaily decorated. Many visitors were present from out of town, and with marching and music and the firing of cannon, the day which was very pleasant was also lively.

In the evening a supper was served in Haskins' Hall, complimentary to the officers of the Cable Company, representatives of the press and other visitors. Plates were laid for eighty guests; the tables presented a fine appearance. N. F. S. York, chairman of the selectmen, presided. The divine blessing was invoked by Dea. C. W. Pool.

The waiters were seven of the finest young ladies of Rockport; they were dressed in white. After sufficient attention had been paid to edibles, then came the intellectual feast. Our chairman, by a few well-chosen words, welcomed our guests to the festivities of the hour; then introduced as toast-master John W. Marshall. After a few preliminary remarks he proposed the following sentiments:

*"The Old World and the New, bound together by another cord of sympathy, bringing heart to heart in closer relation to daily life. May the electric pulse wax stronger every day, and the coming future develop good to universal humanity."* Responded to by Isaac Bell, Jr., of New York, Vice President of the Commercial Cable Company.

*"Her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain.* Her virtues and her beautiful motherhood belong to the whole world. As a woman, as well as a ruler, her wisdom and beneficence are the admiration of mankind." Responded to by George G. Ward of New York, Secretary of Commercial Cable Company.

*"Chester A. Arthur, President of the United States.* Called to an unexpected position, he has discharged his duties with marked ability which commands the respect of other nations

with our own." Responded to by Col. David W. Low of Gloucester.

*"Commercial Cable Company.* Hon. James G. Bennett, herald of new tidings between the Old World and the New. John W. Mackay who, from the Pacific slope, connects the East with the West. Their united efforts have caused this the day of our rejoicing." Responded to by H. DeCastro of New York, a director of the Commercial Cable Company. He expressed his joy that Rockport would soon be in direct communication by cable, not only with the United States, but with the old continent. He hoped that a new era of prosperity would dawn upon the land, and that not only would Rockport people have to congratulate themselves upon the realization of the new cable, but on the erection of a breakwater which will make Rockport one of the finest harbors in the world.

*"Commonwealth of Massachusetts.* Foremost in public enterprise, she has ever stretched out her shores far into the Atlantic to greet her foreign neighbors and bind them to her with cables of quickest interest." This was responded to by Dr. J. E. Sanborn, in rhyme.

*"The officers, electricians and reporters of the Faraday.* We are proud to tender them open hands and hearts of welcome. Without their skill and able effort, our gathering would have no cause to exist. We extend our most heartfelt wishes that their individual and professional future may never be dimmed by a cloud of adversity." Responded to by A. J. Keneday of the New York Herald.

*"Cape Ann,* with its Sandy Bay, has had taken from the rocky ribs of its Gloucester, a Rockport to become famous for its Atlantic Cable and Harbor of Refuge." Responded to by Francis Procter of the Cape Ann Advertiser, and W. Frank Parsons of Gloucester, who gave many interesting facts in the history of telegraphy.

*"Commerce and Law.* The handmaids of modern progress. The former is represented by the achievement of to-day—the

latter will be defended by our young friend, Mr. Putnam of New York City." Mr. Putnam responded in a few words, speaking of this, a great event of the times, and of his pleasure in being present. Frederick Ward, Esq., of New York City, Supt. of the Commercial Cable Company, was called out and gave some very interesting facts in relation to cables of the past and present, and the promise for the future.

*"Last but not least—The Press.* We acknowledge its power and court its favor." Response by Mr. Thomas Maguire of the Boston Herald. He said that he regretted the absence of the Harbor of Refuge, at this particular time, as he would like to crawl into it. There was a particular reason why the people of Massachusetts should celebrate the landing of a cable, for all the great electricians who made a cable possible were Massachusetts men: Franklin, the first electrician, was born in Boston, Morse in Charlestown, and Cyrus W. Fields in Stockbridge.

After a few remarks by Chairman York, the meeting closed, many adjourning to the Abbott House, where the festivities were continued until a late hour. Others took the special train for Gloucester and Boston. The day was very pleasant, and the citizens and guests will long remember the arrival of the Faraday and the successful placing of the cable on the shores of Pebblestone Beach and Little Cape Hedge.

Rockport, May 26th., 1884, the first message by the Commercial Cable was received here at two o'clock P. M.

*From Steamer Faraday to the Selectmen of Rockport, Mass.—*The Faraday wishes to thank the selectmen of Rockport, as well as its citizens, for the hearty reception she received at their hands, and can only regret that her arduous work called her away so soon. And she trusts that this section connecting Cape Ann with Dover Bay will probably be completed this afternoon."

*Reply.*—"The selectmen of Rockport, with the citizens, cordially congratulate the Faraday on the happy completion

of this great undertaking, and confidently hope the same success will in time crown the entire work. Our regrets at the brevity of their stay here disappear only in our joy at the success of the undertaking."

When we take into consideration that the Faraday arrived twenty-four hours before she was expected, therefore before the plans of the committee were perfected, everything considered, the reception was a success, surely it was a pleasant time for our citizens, and our visitors were lavish of their congratulations, of the success of the enterprise and the attention paid them.

It was the plan of the officers of the Faraday to make a direct course from Dover Bay to Rockport, therefore when the shore-end would be landed the circuit would be complete, and this proceeding would have consumed twenty-four hours more time in reaching our shore; but when within 250 miles of our shore, it was found necessary to cut the cable and buoy it, and make directly for the Cape and land the shore-end, and then steam back and make the connection.

New York Herald, May 23rd. 1884.

*"Reception of the Cable,—*The rafts, as they were hauled towards shore, were surrounded by dories laden to the water's edge with eager and admiring spectators. It was the first cable that Rockport had ever seen, and Rockport rose to the occasion. Just as in the days of ancient Rome, when warriors returning from a successful expedition, were met with an assembly of city fathers and a procession of garlanded virgins, so in Rockport a procession of school children and firemen, heralded by a band of music, was provided to do honor to the Faraday. The inhabitants of the town flocked down the beach; old men and boys, blooming young girls and strapping matrons were there in scores, thronging round the cable hut, seeming anxious to explore the prospective mysteries within. The Stars and Stripes waved from a flag-staff near the beach,

and also from the fore-truck of the Faraday. There was another bond of union between England and America being cemented, and the Englishmen on the Faraday and our own countrymen on shore appeared to fully realize it. With a long pull, a strong pull and a pull altogether, new and increased way was given to the rafts, and soon the foremost one was close to the surf which beat in, but only gently, on the sandy, shining shore. With a loud hurrah from the rafts-men, re-echoed by those on shore, the fore-most raft was hauled high up on the beach. The men jumped off of all the rafts, and grasping the end of the cable it was carried bodily up the shore. A trench between the cable-house and the sea had been dug to receive it, and it was laid in this trench as it was dragged along. In less than ten minutes it was passed through a hole in the side of the cable-house, which had been bored to receive it, and there its coiled end will remain intact until the 25th. inst., when there probably will be communication established between here and Dover Bay.

The Rockport people, all smiling happily and in the best of temper, helped to lay the cable in the trench, and many civilities were interchanged between the charming young ladies who filled the beach and the smart young officers of the Faraday. It seemed to the careful observer, that regret was felt on both sides, that the visit was to be so short. As soon as the cable end was in the hut, the work of the Faraday's men was ended.

Mr. Schenck led three hearty cheers for the Commercial Cable, in which all joined lustily. The boatswain led another round for Mr. Brittle, which was heartily received. Preparations were then made for launching the boats and rafts and returning to the ship.

Mr. Pratt was left on shore to take charge of the cable hut, and your correspondent exchanged farewells with his Faraday friends.

## CHAPTER X.

*Commencement and Progress of the Granite Industry.*

Sometime during the year 1823, Mr. Nehemiah Knowlton cut some five hundred tons of stone, from cobbles in rear of the old time Lurvey house at Pigeon Cove, or in that vicinity. He advertised the stone for sale in a Boston newspaper. Major Bates of Quincy, Mass., noticed the advertisement and came to Sandy Bay. The prospects were such that the next year he came here and commenced the business of quarrying stone. William Torrey, also of Quincy, came with him, and was in his employ about one year. However true it may be, that the business was not successful, it is a fact that Major Bates abandoned it, within about two years, and went to Boston. Here he met Colonel Thayer, United States Engineer, who, noticing Major Bates' natural bent for working on stone, engaged him as an assistant in the construction of Fort Warren and other government works, then being constructed in Boston Harbor. Col. Thayer, being in want of stone for the government works, and seeing that Torrey was possessed of both pluck and energy, induced him to engage in business on his own account. He accordingly commenced operations on part of the property now owned by the Rockport Granite Company; it became known as the Torrey Pit. The next year he commenced operations at Folly Cove, as that was the most favorable place to get cap and flag-stones, of which Colonel Thayer was then in need. That same year he moved his family, consisting of his wife and two sons, Solomon F. and William J., to Sandy Bay. The next year he abandoned Folly Cove and returned to his former location, and opened a quarry to the westward of the present stone bridge. This proved a good quarry and yielded a large amount of valuable stone. Up to the year 1842 he furnished nearly all the



granite for the government work on the islands in Boston Harbor, and for the Charlestown and Portsmouth navy-yards. After this time a portion of the stone of which these important works were constructed was furnished by Messrs. Colburn and Eames, Benjamin Hale and others. About the year 1841 he started the largest stone that had been quarried on the Cape up to that time. Two of his foremen, Joseph Stanley and Joshua Sanborn, were for many years identified with the quarrying interest of the Cape; the latter was, for quite a number of years, one of the firm of Eames, Stimson & Co. Stanley was one of their foremen.

When in the zenith of his business, Mr. Torrey owned an interest in at least six sloops, keeping them constantly employed, and he also furnished freight for many other vessels from Quincy and the state of Maine. He was a good citizen, an energetic and successful business man.

Of his two sons, Solomon F. died some years since; William J., who was formerly engaged in the stone business to a considerable extent, is now with us; he owns and occupies the mansion that his father built and occupied several years.

Beniah Colburn came here two years after Mr. Torrey and worked for him. He became one of the foremost quarrymen of his time. Soon after him came Ezra Eames and Amos C. Sanborn. The last named, we think, tarried here about one year, then returned to Boston, and engaged in the business of buying and selling stone, in which business he continued many years and was quite successful; many thousand tons of Rockport granite have been shipped to him. Eames made Rockport his home.

About this time, or perhaps a year later, came Zachariah Green and Jeremiah Wetherbee. They organized a corporation, known as the Gloucester and Boston Granite Co. John Stimson, a son-in-law of Green, came about the same time, and held stock in the company. They opened a quarry on

what is now the property of the Rockport Granite Company, and soon commenced the wharf and breakwater, which has assumed such large proportions, and is now owned by that company. They continued in business several years, and were quite successful. They built the stone house and barn, now upon the premises of the Rockport Granite Company, and did much towards opening up the resources of the town.

Colburn & Eames formed a partnership in 1827. They opened a quarry near where is now the residence of Thomas Full, at Pigeon Cove. At this place there was a hill of stone, rising some twenty feet above the level of the road. The stone was of good quality, and found a ready market at Boston, Portsmouth, Salem and other places, where much of it was dressed for cemetery purposes.

The stone for the chain bridge over the Merrimack, just above Newburyport, was taken from this quarry in 1828; they also furnished stone to the government for fortifications, navy-yards etc. It is said that after taking account of stock and settling up, at the end of the first year, they found themselves fifteen dollars in debt. In subsequent years they were more successful. They finally worked the quarry down to tide-water level and then abandoned it, as they could no longer draw off the water, which filled in from springs and rains, with a syphon. Steam engines for pumping were not then thought of.

John Stimson, after a few years, left the Boston and Gloucester Granite Company, set up for himself and quarried at the Flat Ledge, which was afterwards owned by Wm. H. Knowlton. The first paving-blocks cut on Cape Ann were by John Stimson, from the Flat Ledge, and were used at Fort Warren, shipped there in the sloop "Fox." This was a small sloop about thirty or forty tons burthen.

The next move was the organization of a new company, viz: Ezra Eames, John Stimson and Beniah Colburn, under the firm-name of Eames, Stimson & Co. The new company commenced operations near where Stimson was located. Mr.

Colburn continued in the firm but a short time, but he engaged in the same business in other localities. He at one time operated a quarry at Hodgkins' Cove (now known as Bay View). This quarry was originally opened by Richard W. Ricker and Kilby Sargent, and is now the property of the Cape Ann Granite Company. Mr. Colburn made the first blocks now known as New York blocks, and sent them to Boston; they were laid in Exchange Street, near the Merchants' Bank building. These blocks were the first to be laid on the edge instead of on the flat.

In 1852-53 he sent underpinning to San Francisco; it was used on government buildings. In 1857 he sent paving-blocks to New Orleans. He was a man of strict integrity, and was quite successful in his business operations.

Eames, Stimson & Co. operated on a part of the territory that is now owned by the Rockport Granite Co. Those more or less interested in this company at different times, were Anson and Aaron Stimson, George R. Bradford, Joshua Sanborn, J. Henry Stimson, Abraham Day and Jotham Taylor. This company did a large business and continued in successful operation until 1864, when they sold all of their company property to J. Henry Stimson and others, which resulted in the organization of the Rockport Granite Company. Stimson, at one time, owned nearly one half of its capital stock. This company also purchased, at different times, the several properties of Wm. Hale Knowlton, William Torrey and Preston & Fernald. They continue to own and occupy this valuable property, and are working it successfully. The cut leading out from their quarries to their wharves was commenced in 1868, was completed, and the arched stone bridge built in 1872.

John Stimson was for many years the able and successful agent and manager of this company. Upon his resignation a few years since, Charles S. Rogers was appointed, and now continues to occupy that responsible position; this company

now transport the greater part of the products of their quarries to their wharves by rail.

Thomas Peach, years since, quarried stone at Halibut Point and shipped it from Hooppole Cove. Benjamin Hale and Joseph Babson opened a quarry on the Babson Farm and shipped their stone from a cove near by, where they also built a wharf.

Benjamin Hale also operated for awhile the quarry at Pigeon Cove near where Mr. Canney is now at work. Some others who were engaged in the stone business in the early days were Samuel Parker and his brother William, Alpheus C. Pierce, George W. Johnson, Charles Dorman, Elijah Edmands.

The Bay State Granite Co. did a large business several years.

Levi Sewall, quite early in the history of this industry, opened up a quarry upon his land, which produced stone of an excellent quality; he soon after formed a partnership with John Preston and James Fernald by the firm-name of Preston, Fernald & Co. They shipped their stone from Knowlton's wharf. They conducted the business successfully quite a number of years.

William Hale Knowlton opened up the Flat Ledge and conducted the business several years. He shipped his stone from Knowlton's wharf, which he now owns.

The Pigeon Hill Granite Company was formed in 1870 by George R. Bradford, Anson Stimson, Amos Rowe and Levi Sewall, and is next in capacity to its neighbor, the "Rockport." Later, Frank Scripture became a member. This company was the first in this town to build a railroad by which to transport the products of their quarries to their wharves. Some of the croakers prophesied that the cars would gain such headway in running down the steep incline, as to carry them out to Salvages before they could be stopped. If this prophecy were true, the advantage gained in taking stone to

the breakwater in process of building can be imagined. The fact is the cars are quite easily controlled by the use of the brakes.

To Amos Rowe belongs the credit of cutting up the largest boulder on the Cape. It was situated near the top of Pigeon Hill, and was estimated to weigh more than two thousand tons. From it Mr. Rowe cut thousands of feet of edge-stone and a great amount of other marketable stock. The stone was of good quality and split as readily as the granite from the quarries.

At the beginning of the stone business, and for quite a number of years, nearly all the workmen on the quarries came from Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont. Most of them boarded at the Pigeon Hill farm-house, Capt. Wheeler's tavern at Pigeon Cove, and at Mr. Wm. Tarr's, who occupied the house next northerly of the stone house now owned by the Rockport Granite Co. The most of them were young men, lively and full of fun; for the greater number of them, this was the first of their leaving home. They usually commenced coming about the first of March and by the first of April the gangs were full. It was no ten-hour system or weekly payments in those days; but an early breakfast and go to work; one hour for dinner, and then a late supper. Nearly all of the men worked by the month at a certain rate and board, receiving their pay at the end of the season except as they would occasionally call for a small amount of spending money. They were generally frugal and reliable.

In later years when the employment of Irishmen was proposed it met with vigorous opposition. The house which was being prepared for them to occupy was two or three times blown up with powder; and other means were employed to keep out the unwelcome immigrants. This prejudice, however, has long since died out, and all nationalities are allowed to work unmolested.

The first stone known to have been shipped from Cape Ann

was quarried about the year 1800, near what is known as Lobster Cove. It was moved on skids to the shore where it was loaded on a small fishing-boat and taken to Newburyport to be used as a mill-stone.

The first derrick in Sandy Bay was erected for William Torrey, in 1836, and was placed near the break in the mountains a short distance to the westward of the residence of the late James Fernald. It was used for the loading of stone for the breakwater then being constructed by the United States Government at the entrance of Long Cove.

The first pair of shears was built and erected for John Stimson, and was considered a marvel of strength and convenience.

The first California pump used for pumping water from the quarries was made by Lewis Lane on his return from California, about 1854. These pumps were used at the mines in that land of gold.

Granite was first split by means of flat wedges between shims placed in flat holes made by a flat chisel. The steel now used is made into plug wedges and driven between half-rounds made by round drills sharpened into a V-shaped point.

Deep holes for blasting were made entirely with long drills struck by sledge hammers, and not until 1883 was a steam-drill used in the Rockport quarries. This was introduced by the Rockport Granite Co.

The first steam-engine used in the quarries, for blasting and pumping, was in 1853-54, by Wetherbee & Page. Before this, hoisting was by hand-power or cattle. The water was pumped by hand or removed by syphon.

This company for several years owned and occupied a part of the premises now owned by the Rockport Granite Co.

Preston, Fernald & Co. were the next to adopt steam-power for hoisting and pumping. Then Eames, Stimson & Co. fell into line.

The sloop John Brooks, Capt. Locke, was the first stone

freighter that was provided with an engine for hoisting sails and cargo. This was in the year, 1857. The next year sloop New Era, Capt. Levi Cleaves, and the sloop Hard Chance, Capt. Willard Cleaves, were provided with steam-power.

The first stone from this town used in the streets of Boston was for cross-walks and gutters; next came the large Belgian blocks, which were used for pavements. Then came the New York blocks, and later the smaller Boston blocks.

Nearly every city in the United States has been supplied with more or less granite from this section, and the variety of blocks made has been almost as great as the number of places to which they were shipped.

A paving block for New Orleans would make fifteen for New York, twenty for Philadelphia, thirty for Boston. Blocks have also been sent to Cuba and Valparaiso. In 1868, Mr. Charles Guidet made the first contract for paving the streets of New York with granite blocks, and paved the lower part of Broadway with what has since been known as the New York block. The granite quarries of Cape Ann are comparatively inexhaustible, and their product has always been prized for its firm texture, high crushing test and freedom from pyrites and other impurities, making it most desirable for paving blocks, building and monumental purposes.

The parties now engaged in quarrying are the Rockport Granite Co., Pigeon Hill Granite Co., Charles Guidet, Edwin Canney, Ballou & Mason, Herbert A. Story, Silas N. and Edgar L. Waite, Bryant Lurvey & Co., James and John Edmands.

The Lanesville Granite Co. is comprised of Rockport men, most of its stockholders being residents here, though its plant is located at Gloucester.

There are from four to five hundred men employed in the different branches of the stone business in our town. Twelve to fifteen vessels are constantly employed in transporting the products of our quarries to home ports, while a large number

of vessels bringing freights to Eastern ports, take return cargoes of paving blocks to New York, Philadelphia, Albany and other seaboard cities, either for use at places of discharge or for transportation by rail to inland cities and towns.

Some of the old-time masters of vessels engaged in freighting stone to Boston and other ports were: Capts. John, Eben, Willard, Levi, Aaron and Moses H. Cleaves, Capt. Allen Pettingill and Capt. Hamilton, all of Maine, and Capt. Hersey of Quincy, Mass.

#### *Rockport Gleaner.*

In the year 1872, Levi Cleaves commenced to publish a local paper by the name of the Rockport Gleaner. It was published as an advertising sheet, yet it contained a good supply of reading matter, local news, &c. It was issued monthly, gratuitous, was a welcome visitor to many families, and did good service for fifteen years. Early in the year 1887, its visits ceased to the regret of its many friends.

#### *Rockport Review.*

The Rockport Review was established in town in the month of December, 1880, by H. C. Cheever. He was proprietor and editor. He had a small supply of type, and a press of ancient date; but he was possessed of a good amount of courage. He continued its publication a few years, then sold press, type, office furniture and all interest in the paper, to the present proprietor and editor, Joseph Leman. He has displaced the old press and supplied one of modern date and style, and other material required, so that he now has a well-equipped office and is well fitted, not only for printing the paper but also for various styles of job work. The paper is issued every Saturday from the office on Bearskin Neck. It is quite well conducted, receives a fair patronage and has every appearance that it has come to stay. Job work in good variety is well and promptly done, and well executed by Editor Leman. The press is now operated by steam-power.



*Thatcher's and Straitsmouth Islands.*

The present light-houses on Thatcher's Island were completed during the year 1861, and were first lighted in October of that year. The keepers were James C. Parsons, principal; William H. Tarr, Benj. Parsons, Jr., James C. Parsons, Jr., assistants.

In 1771, the Colonial government purchased this island (which contains about eighty acres, the most part of which is of good soil and affords rich pasturage) of Joseph Allen, for five hundred pounds, and the same year erected two light-houses and a dwelling-house thereon. They were lighted the first time on the 21st day of December, 1771. One Kirkwood was keeper. Early in the Revolutionary War he was forcibly removed by a company of private men as his sentiments were not in accordance with the patriotic sentiments of the people of the town.

The first light-house on Straitsmouth Island and dwelling-house were built in 1835, and it was lighted about the close of the year. Benj. W. Andrews was keeper. He died on the island, after a few years service, and in 1841 Capt. John Davis succeeded him as keeper.

The present light-house was built in 1851, and was first lighted towards the close of that year.

*Harbor of Refuge.*

Since the construction of the breakwater at the entrance of Long Cove (in 1836 to '40) the question of the need of a harbor of refuge off of this coast, of sufficient capacity to accommodate the great number of coast-wise vessels of the North Atlantic, and those also engaged in foreign trade, has from time to time been agitated and discussed, not only upon the Cape but in other towns along the coast interested in commerce. A result of this agitation was a public meeting in Haskins' hall on the 29th day of March, 1882. The room

was well filled, the audience were enthusiastic. The meeting organized by the choice of John W. Marshall, moderator; J. Loring Woodfall, secretary. After some discussion a committee was chosen to draft a petition to Congress asking for a survey of Sandy Bay, having in view the construction of a breakwater and a harbor of refuge. Accordingly a petition was drafted, and copies thereof were circulated in the cities and towns on the Atlantic coast from Eastport to Baltimore. These petitions were signed by a great number of ship owners, ship masters, merchants, and others interested in commerce and the welfare of those who go down to the sea in ships. These petitions were presented to Congress, were favorably considered, a survey was ordered, and in the year 1883 was made by assistant United States Engineer, Sophus Haugenson, under the direction of Major C. W. Raymond, of the corps of United States engineers, and in charge of this district. In his report made to the Secretary of War, November 28, 1883, he recommended the building of a breakwater that shall enclose one thousand three hundred and seventy-seven acres of water (1377), twenty-four (24) feet deep at mean low tide. He estimated the cost of this structure at four millions of dollars, (\$4,000,000.) Congress has made three appropriations for this great work, of one hundred thousand dollars each, (300,000.) General Thom, of the board of United States Engineers, formerly in charge of this district, had previously called the attention of the general government to this good work.

To the untiring efforts of Colonel Eben F. Stone, as member of Congress from this district, is due much of the credit for the commencement of this work, so important not only to the maritime interests of the North Atlantic, but to the commerce of the nation at large; and to General Cogswell, our present Congressman, for its continuance.

The first contract, calling for the delivery of 128,000 tons of stone, more or less, on the line of the breakwater, was taken

by the Rockport and the Pigeon Hill Granite Cos., at 58 3-10 cents per ton. The first load of stone was dumped from the sloop Screamer, Capt. Albert Pittee, the 12th day of November, 1885. Amos Rowe, one of the committee, was present, as was Charles S. Rogers, agent of the Rockport Granite Co., assistant engineer T. T. H. Harwood, and several gentlemen from Boston. At 12.26 P. M., the first stone broke loose from its sling amid the cheers of all on board the vessel, and the screams from the whistle of the steamer and the engine of the sloop.

The next contract which called for 150,000 tons of stone, more or less, to be delivered on the line of the breakwater, was taken by the Rockport and Pigeon Hill Granite Cos., at seventy-one cents per ton. And the third contract which calls for about the same amount of stone was taken by the same parties at about the same price per ton.

This good work now occupies a place in the United States Engineers' book of estimates; therefore as they consider the amount needed for the construction and completion of works already commenced, and for the improvement of our rivers and harbors, we see no reason why this important work will not receive its share of their attention.

Colonel Gillespie, United States engineer for this district, recommended by his last report an appropriation of \$250,000 for this important work. The stone called for by the third contract is now being dumped every day, except Sunday, when the weather is suitable.

#### *Buildings Burned and Damaged by Fire.*

The first dwelling-house burned in Sandy Bay was a farmhouse on South street, owned by Mr. Solomon Pool and brothers. It was in 1830, in the daytime.

On the night of December 5th, 1843, fire was discovered about midnight just breaking out of Mr. James Pool's barn in rear of his dwelling-house; from this it soon communicated

to his dwelling, then to Mr. Solomon Pool's house and barns, and the dwelling-house and barn of Samuel H. Brooks. There were three dwelling-houses and six or eight barns and out-buildings, three or four of which were quite large; there was also quite a quantity of hay and vegetables destroyed. Our fire department consisted of two tub engines, manned each by thirty men, and the bucket brigade. One of our citizens rode horseback to Gloucester and gave the alarm. An engine well manned soon put in an appearance and did good service. The tenement house on High street, then owned by Samuel H. Brooks, though standing within twelve feet of the one burned, was saved.

In the year 1855, a barn on South street, owned by Asa Todd, was struck by lightning and destroyed with several tons of hay.

In the year 1857, Andrew Bickford's barn on Main street was burned.

Capt. Charles Tarr's barn, on South street, was struck by lightning in August, 1859, and was consumed with several tons of hay. Several persons were in the barn at the time but received no material injury.

October 12, 1865, about three o'clock, A. M., during a heavy shower, Alden C. Estes' barn, on South street, was struck by lightning and was totally consumed with all its contents, about fifteen tons of hay, a lot of grain and farming tools. —Insurance, \$500.

D. Smith Gott's barn, some three or four rods distant, was caught by flying embers and was totally destroyed, together with several tons of hay, a lot of vegetables and farming tools. —No insurance.

Sunday Morning, May 2d, 1875, the Methodist church was totally destroyed by fire. This was a severe loss to the society. One policy of insurance had been suffered to expire, so that after paying the debt upon the building, they had but

about \$3,000.00 on hand toward erecting another church building.

May 16th, 1879, Edward Maguire's house, Pigeon Cove, was damaged by fire \$400.00.

On the morning of December 8th, 1875, a large barn on School street, owned by Jabez Rowe, was destroyed by fire, with a lot of hay, a horse, cow and carriage.

June 2d, 1880, a barn owned by George J. Tarr, on Main street, was totally destroyed by fire. Loss about \$800.00.

May 22d, the same year, the Glue Works at Beaver Dam, were burned. Loss, \$1,000.00.

December 3d, 1880, a barn on Main street, owned by the estate of Epes Tarr, was burned. Loss about \$800.00.

April 7th, 1882, Jacob Goldsmith's barn, on High street, was burned. Loss, \$150.00.

July 25th, the same year, barn of James W. Bradley, on Prospect street, was burned, and his dwelling-house was damaged by fire. Loss about \$800.00.

October 17th, the same year, Frank Malonson's barn, on Main street, was burned. Loss, \$150.00.

The summer residence of M. H. Young, at South End, was totally destroyed by fire in 1883.

March 18th, the same year, the Sheridan House and stable were partially destroyed by fire. Supposed incendiary.

Sunday morning, December 9th, 1883, about seven o'clock, the Annisquam mill took fire; there were two or three persons within, who were about to make some slight repairs. In a moment, as it were, access to the water tanks was cut off, and the devouring element had full sway. Our local fire department was promptly on hand, but was not equal to the occasion. Help was asked from Gloucester and Salem; each quickly responded, and sent a steamer which did good service. The Corporation houses and the Baptist church for awhile seemed in imminent peril, but the firemen succeeded in keeping the fire within the limits of the mill, which within

two hours was a heap of ruins. This was a serious loss, perhaps not so great to the stockholders as the property was quite well insured; but the loss to the town was the throwing of about two hundred and forty persons out of employment. This mill for several years was regularly operated, and the few later years paid fair dividends.

August 18th, 1884, a stable owned by George H. Bradley, and occupied by Manley Littlefield as stable and storehouse, was destroyed by fire. Insurance on stock, \$375.00. Loss on building and stock, \$800.00. A building near by, owned by the Sandy Bay Pier Co., and occupied by John Hooper & Son, was damaged, building and stock, \$275.00. No insurance.

September 27th, 1888, the Seacroft House, at the South End, was totally destroyed by fire.

Probably there have been other buildings or property destroyed by fire that we *fail to call to mind*.

---

*By permission we publish the following:*

### THE SEA-SERPENT.

---

BY GRANVILLE B. PUTNAM, FRANKLIN SCHOOL, BOSTON.

It has been my belief for some years that there is some fitful, gigantic wanderer inhabiting the ocean; but, as I had never investigated the subject or even read upon it, my impressions were vague and undefined. On the afternoon of August 12th, about 1.15, I was engaged in the study of Professor Farlow's work upon algæ, when I heard the voice of Calvin W. Pool, town clerk of Rockport, at the door of my cottage at Pigeon Cove, saying, "There is some strange thing in the water; I think it is the sea-serpent." I quickly took my station upon the rail of my piazza, so that my marine glass was about fifty feet above the water and but thirty-six feet from the shore. The creature was advancing in a northerly

direction, and but little more than an eighth of a mile from me. I saw it approaching, passing and departing, and watched it most attentively for about ten minutes. Judging by the apparent length of yachts, whose dimensions I know, as they appear at that distance, I estimated the length to have been not less than eighty feet. The head seemed short, and about the size of a nail cask, while the middle of the body was larger than that of a large man. The color was a dark brown, and it appeared to be somewhat mottled with a lighter shade. As the head was at no time raised above the water, I could not determine the color of the throat. The surface of the head and back was very smooth, and no one of the forty or more persons who saw it detected anything that looked like a fin or flipper.

Its movement was not that of a land-serpent, but a vertical one, resembling that of a leech or the bloodsuckers of my boyhood. I could distinctly see fifteen feet of the forward portion of the body, while back of that, the convolutions being greater, the depressions were below the surface, so as to present a series of ridges, some ten or fifteen in number at a time. The extremity of the tail was not visible. During nearly the whole passage of a mile and a quarter, either the muzzle or cranium cut the water so as to lead several to exclaim, "His head is white!" This fact would remove the possibility of its being anything floating with the tide. The cutting of the water was by something at least a foot wide, and caused wakes on either side. From my elevated position I could plainly see the movements of the body between them, while the rear portion caused another wake behind. Its course was a direct one, and its speed uniform, and not more than five miles an hour. When it reached a point about a half mile north of us, the undulatory movement seemed to cease, and the body was for a moment extended along the surface. There was then an apparent gathering of the caudal extremity into ridges nearer together than those previously

seen, after which he disappeared. I judged that this latter movement was to aid in diving, but of course this is only conjecture.

On the 19th, a week later, the same creature, or one like it, appeared north of us, going in an easterly direction, and, although perhaps a half-mile away, it was distinctly seen by Rev. David Brewer, assistant pastor of Park Street Church, Boston, by his wife and servants and by several others. My attention was not called in season to permit me to observe anything of additional interest.

From a careful study, I am satisfied that the two localities most visited are the coasts of Norway and Cape Ann and vicinity, both rocky shores. The limits of this article preclude any reference to the former, and but a bare mention can be made of the latter. I find the following well-authenticated visits to these shores since the opening of the present century :

Gloucester,.....	June 20, 1815
“ .....	Aug. 10-28, 1817
“ .....	Aug. —, 1818
Nahant,.....	“ 19, 1819
Swampscott,.....	“ 10, 1820
Nahant,.....	July 12, 1823
“ .....	—, 1826
Lynn,.....	July —, 1833
Swampscott, .....	“ —, 1849
Nahant, .....	“ 30, 1875
Gloucester,.....	“ 15, 1877

The reports concerning these have not come from ignorant and unreliable men, but from such gentlemen as Colonel Thomas H. Perkins of Boston, Chaplain Finch of the United States Navy, Samuel Cabot of Brookline, James Prince, United States Marshal, Rev. Arthur Lawrence of Stockbridge, Hon. Lonson Nash of Gloucester and B. F. Newhall of Saugus, as well as from intelligent captains, sailors and fishermen. I would gladly give the details of these reports, but can only



say in this article that I am surprised to find such a substantial agreement between these statements and my own, as given in the Boston Journal and the Cape Ann Breeze. In length, in color, in movement, in size, in speed, as usually seen, and in the manner of cutting the water, our accounts so agree that I could give a complete account in the words of others written years since, and which I affirm I had never seen.

I am frequently asked, "If there be such a thing as a sea-serpent, why is he not oftener seen?" I must frankly say, "I do not know," and yet I can present some suggestions which satisfy my own mind. In the first place, large animals are not numerous. Eagles are less abundant than mosquitoes, elephants than mice, whales than mackerel. Again, Bishop Pontoppidan wrote, one hundred and thirty years ago, "This creature keeps himself at the bottom of the sea, excepting in the months of July and August, which is their spawning season." If this is true, as the dates just given would prove it to be, the time is short when it may be expected to appear. Again the bishop says, "They come to the surface in calm weather, but plunge into the water again as soon as the wind raises the least wave." I reported the sea as a dead calm, and such has been the case almost always, I think. It has been so in every case but one which I have noticed, so that the conditions in this respect are not often favorable. Again, it may be that, like the great sea turtles, it is most active in the night, when it would be least observed, and again we must remember that the ocean is vast, and that but an infinitesimal portion of its surface is at any time being scanned by the human eye.

I have now described the object which came under my observation. I shall not attempt to classify it. Whether it belongs to the mammalia, reptilia or pisces, whether it be ophidian, cetacean or saurian, I must leave it to the naturalist to determine. I am no stranger by the sea. A love for its beauty and grandeur, in calm and storm, as well as a fondness

for the study of its teeming life, both animal and vegetable, minute as well as gigantic, has led me to spend eighteen summers upon its very verge. This experience makes me sure that no one who saw what I did would ever entertain the suggestion that it was a school of porpoises, a grampus, or a horse-mackerel. Because some have been deceived by these, or a floating spar, or a mass of seaweed, it does not follow that others have not seen a genuine monster. Professor Silliman, in his *Journal of Science*, says: "We are ourselves not skeptical. We do not see how such evidence as was presented by Dr. Jacob Bigelow, in our second volume, can be set aside." Professor Agassiz informs us that "it would be in precise conformity with analogy that such an animal should exist in American seas. I see no chance to doubt that some huge animal with outward form much like a serpent did sometimes visit these shores."

Professor Richard A. Proctor writes: "Naturalists have been far less incredulous than the general public. We confess we do not well see how such a chain of probabilities can be readily set aside." Professor Gosse says: "Are not the facts sufficiently weighty to restrain us from rejecting so great an amount of testimony? I express my own confident persuasion that there exists some oceanic animal of immense size which has not yet been received into the category of scientific zoology." Professor J. G. Wood remarks that "it does require some courage to face the alternative of being either ridiculed as an ignorant fool, or denounced as a contemptible impostor, but such is the ordeal through which all have to pass who venture to assert that they have seen the sea-serpent."

There are many grains of truth in this assertion, yet I have never regretted that I offered my report to the public, for I am confident that the time will come when its candid judgment will be assured of the existence of this denizen of the deep.

CHAPTER XI.

---

*Donation of a Clock, by John G. Dennis, Esq.*

A special town meeting was held on the 18th day of April, 1885, by adjournment.

At said meeting the following resolution was presented by Nath'l F. S. York, Esq., chairman of the Board of Selectmen :

*Resolved*, " That we citizens of Rockport, in town meeting assembled, do hereby tender to our esteemed friend and fellow-citizen, John G. Dennis, Esq., our sincere thanks and grateful acknowledgments for the donation of the beautiful clock which he has generously made to his native town, and has placed upon the gallery of this hall."

The foregoing resolution was unanimously adopted by a rising vote. It was also voted that the resolution be assigned a place in the history of the town, now being prepared for publication.

Mr. Dennis represented the town at the last session of the General Court, (1885.) He died after a short illness, on the 29th day of June, the same year, respect and lamented. He always manifested a deep interest in the welfare of this his native town. He left a family of four daughters.

*Old-Time Fishing Boats.*

A description of the old-time fishing boats, though perhaps out of place, may be of interest to some. These boats were fitted with two masts, and were minus shrouds or stays. They were called Chebacco or standing-room boats, and were from eight to twenty tons measurement, pink stern. The floor of the standing-room was about three feet below the deck ; the room extended to within two feet of the waist or gunwale, and was about three and a half feet wide ; from the forward standing-room was the entrance to the cuddy or the cooking and

sleeping room. There were two of these standing-rooms on forward and one abaft the main hatchway. The third man (the crew generally consisted of three men or two men and a boy) when not engaged in cooking, or in other duties that belonged to his office, stood in the main hatchway and fished. These boats were encircled by a waist or gunwale about eight or nine inches wide above the deck. The stem of the boat was about two and a half feet high above the deck ; this stem was convenient to haul the hawser over when taking up the anchor. It was over this stem that the iron collar was placed when the boat was at her moorings. The mooring extended to two stumps which were oak trees divested of their branches and most of their roots, and were put through a hole in a flat stone weighing from four to six tons ; there was an eight or nine inch cable, each end secured to a stump; midway of the cable was a stout iron chain with an iron collar that fitted over the boat's stem. In this way, there were at times fifty or sixty of these boats moored in Long Cove, and a considerable number at Pigeon Cove. Up to the year 1820 to 1825, all of the fishing boats were standing-room. It was hardly thought men could stand on deck and fish. We remember that Mr. James Pool bought a boat " Dart," she was probably twenty to twenty-five tons, she was larger than most of the boats of that time. She was decked when he purchased her. He had her changed to standing-room ; but within a few years from this a change came over the people and this same boat " Dart " was changed to a decked boat, as within a few years all others were. The old-time boats were pink stern, that is they narrowed gradually from midships to abaft to a point. The gunwale was gradually raised and extended to little abaft the stern post. This arrangement was convenient for spreading the nets to dry. These boats were considered quite safe and were of good sailing qualities.

One of this style boats was at a wharf in New York, when a sailor, after looking her over, enquired if she would sail as

fast one end to as the other, the reply "Yes, and a great deal faster."

*Highways and Town Ways.*

The highway from Annisquam to Pigeon Cove was laid out and recorded by the selectmen of Gloucester, October 21st, 1707. It was continued through Pigeon Cove and over Back Beach and Hale's Point, to Pool's Bridge, in or about 1716. There were bars or gates across this road until about the year 1800.

The highway from the first parish meeting-house, through the parting paths and over Beaver Dam Brook, up the Great Hill, and on by Richard Tarr's house, to the brook, or Pool's Bridge, was laid out and recorded by the selectmen of Gloucester, June 2d, 1707.

The highway from the head of Long Cove and over Cove Hill, (Mt. Pleasant) and over South street by Peter Bennett's house, over the Marsh and Beach by Salt Island to connect with the road through the Farms to Witham's Corner on the Gloucester road, was laid out and recorded by the selectmen of Gloucester in 1708. This road was laid four rods wide. We fail to find any record of a road from Pool's bridge through Sandy Bay village to the head of Long Cove.

High street was laid open for public travel by the selectmen about 1820 to 1825. Its former name was Pasture Lane. It was formerly a cow path and open as far up as the dwelling-house of the late Wm. B. Haskins, before it was laid out as a street over land of Dea. Abraham H. Pool, to Main street.

Gott street was laid out by the selectmen as a town way in 1838.

The road over Back Beach was graded and fitted for public travel in 1836. Azor Knowlton did the work by contract.

Pleasant street and a part of School street were laid out and opened for public travel by Capt. John Gott, over his land, about the year 1836.

School street, from Main to High, was laid out by the County Commissioners about the year 1837.

About the year 1836, Mr. Andrew Lane laid out Prospect street, over his land, for public travel.

During the year 1847, a stock or land company purchased quite an extensive tract of land of Mr. David Brooks and others in the center of the village, and laid out and built Broadway. Over this purchase they laid out lots each side of the street and put them upon the market, with the restriction that no building should be placed within ten feet of the line of the road. John W. Hadlock built the first house upon this street. It is now occupied by Wakefield Hodgkins as a store. In the year 1852, this company offered the street (Broadway) and all the by-way privileges to the town without cost; the town by vote accepted the proposition.

Cleaves street was laid out by the selectmen about the year 1855.

Smith street, from King to Beach street, was laid out by the selectmen in 1856. Cost of construction was \$117.00.

The line of the highway near the Babson farm and Gallup's Folly was changed by the county commissioners in 1852, at a cost to the town, for construction, of five hundred and seventy-five dollars; other improvements on the highway at Pigeon Cove were made by the same order at a cost of four hundred and ten dollars.

Marshall street was laid out by the selectmen, accepted and built by the town in 1856, at a cost, including land damages, of four hundred and eighty-nine dollars.

In the year 1857, Pleasant street from the junction of Marshall street to the cemetery gate was laid out by the selectmen and constructed by the town at a cost, including land damage, of four hundred and eighty-nine dollars.

Broadway Avenue, from High street to Broadway was laid out by the selectmen in 1859, and constructed in 1860, at a

cost of seven hundred and eleven dollars, including land damage.

Railroad Avenue, from Main to King street, was laid out by the county commissioners in 1861, and was built by the town in 1861-62, at a cost, including land damage, of \$3834.20.

The construction of Summer to Prospect street was in the year 1872, at a cost of \$563.07.

Forest street, from King to Granite street, was laid out by the county commissioners and built by the town in 1874, at a cost, including land damage, of \$1599.00.

Improvement of Granite street, from Ephraim Nickerson's to Samuel Parker's house, as ordered by the county commissioners in 1872, was completed by the town in 1873-74, at a cost of \$6751.37, less by the amount allowed by the county of \$1325.00; total cost to the town, \$5426.37. One item of this improvement called for the reducing the hill near Wm. H. Knowlton's premises, three and a half feet, and the filling of the valley three and a half feet, reducing the grade of the hill seven feet. This job was let to Benjamin Hale; he succeeded in completing the contract by his good management without obstructing the public travel, and to the entire satisfaction of the community.

During the year 1870, the town expended in improving the highway at Folly Cove, \$265.00.

The same year (1870,) the town expended in the improvement of Mt. Pleasant street, \$404.00.

During the year 1871, the town expended in improving the highway at Pigeon Cove, \$604.00.

In the year 1872, an improvement of School street, from Main street to Broadway, was made at a cost, including damage, of \$631.00.

In the year 1873, Jewett street was laid out by the selectmen and built in 1874, at a cost of \$893.50, including land damage.

Parker street was laid out by the county commissioners in 1880, and was built by the town in 1881, at a cost of \$3348.88.

Improvements on South street, as ordered by the county commissioners in 1876, were made in 1877-78-79-80-81-82-83-84, at a cost of \$2092.68. The improvements ordered by the commissioners are not yet completed, and there is an unexpended balance of the appropriations that were made of \$375.32.

The Pool's Hill road was laid out by the selectmen in 1885. There was expended in its improvement in 1886, \$386.49.

Curtis street, at Pigeon Cove, was laid out by the selectmen in 1885; a portion of it was completed in 1886, at a cost of \$1089.92.

About the year 1855, Mr. Eben B. Phillips purchased at Pigeon Cove, of John W. Wheeler and others, a large tract of pasture and wood-land, and soon commenced to lay out and construct avenues over the same. He also added to his first purchase until it included Andrews and Halibut Point. There are now over this territory miles of good smooth road, by the line of which are many pleasant and attractive summer cottages. These avenues taken in connection with that over Sunset Hill, and others over the Babson Farm constructed during these later years by the Misses Babson and Gaffield, constitute as pleasant a drive as can be found anywhere within our good old county of Essex. On one side in the near distance is the broad Atlantic in full view; on the other, trees and shrubbery in great variety. In fact we think it would be hard to find a more pleasant drive than that from the Gloucester line at Folly Cove, over the main street to Sunset Hill, then over Phillips' Avenue to Granite street, through Pigeon Cove to Beach street, to Main through Sandy Bay, then over Mt. Pleasant and South streets, to the Long Beach.



*Exhumation and Re-Interment of the Remains of John Pool  
and his Wives.*

A small congregation of men assembled near the residence of Mr. Ephraim Nickerson, corner of Railroad avenue and King street, on the 22d day of October, 1878; their object was to witness the exhumation and re-interment of the remains of John Pool, the second permanent settler of Sandy Bay, and those of three of his wives, which had been buried more than one hundred and fifty years on what was then his own land; but long since this estate had passed out of the possession of his descendants, therefore the call for and the necessity of their removal. It was a matter of special interest to the small number there assembled to know how little there remains of a fellow mortal after so long a burial. The coffins had crumbled so that only a few small fragments remained, a few bits of rusty iron, remains of nails and metallic trimmings, some bones, soft and crumbly, with fine fibres of roots and vegetable growth twined closely about, beneath and around every part, winding even into the minutest crevices and embracing every part with their delicate tracery. Even as Bryant says:

“Earth that nourished thee shall claim,  
Thy growth to be resolved to earth again.”

The inscription upon the headstone is this:

Here Lyes ye Body of  
Mr. John Pool,  
Aged about 57 years,  
DeiD May ye 19th, 1727.

All of the remains were placed in a neat box and were re-interred in the old cemetery, and the ancient headstone was placed to mark this last resting-place.

*Purchase of a Hearse.*

The first hearse owned in Sandy Bay was purchased by

subscription in the year 1836. There are upon that subscription paper one hundred and fifty names, two of whom are now living, viz: Eben Gott and John O. Drown. Thirty-four of these donors subscribed one dollar each, thirty-five seventy five cents each, one set against his name eighty-five cents, sixty-one subscribed fifty cents each, and nineteen, twenty-five cents each. This hearse consisted of a framed cart, covered and draped with black broadcloth neatly trimmed, and was set upon four low wheels provided with wooden axles. Probably it cost about the sum subscribed, \$96.35, as we have no account of any additional sum being raised for the purpose. This carriage did good service thirty-six years. It now occupies the house in the old cemetery. The first corpse to occupy it was Mrs. Kingsbury, an inmate of the family of Nehemiah Knowlton, on King street.

The hearse now in use was purchased by the town in the year 1872, at a cost of \$870.25. The whole outlay which included a new harness, house and platform, was \$1151.23. The first corpse to occupy the present hearse was Azor Knowlton, a well-known and venerable citizen. The hearse in use at the North Village was purchased by subscription some years since; the town has made repairs upon it from time to time as called upon.

All of the years previous to the purchase of a hearse, the custom of the people was to carry their dead to their last resting-place upon a bier borne upon the shoulders of four persons, (bearers); as the procession moved towards the cemetery four other persons would leave the procession and with quickened step reach the front and relieve the bearers; in case it was a long distance from the house of the dead to the cemetery, relief would several times be offered—sometimes it would be offered none too soon.

#### *Taverns and Hotels.*

On pages 41 and 42 of the Centennial Address are names of

the several tavern keepers of the early days of Sandy Bay. The last three named are Mr. Samuel Huston, Aaron Giddings and Capt. Josiah Haskell.

Of Mr. Huston we would say that a sea captain, on his arrival home one night, called for admittance which was denied him, whereupon he procured an axe and commenced to cut the sign-post down. Soon the door was opened and he was asked to enter. This sign-post stood several years after this event and exhibited its wounds to the passer-by. This hotel was the first of the three to close its doors to the public; next in order was that kept by Aaron Giddings. The Haskell house, after the death of Capt. Josiah, Sr., was kept by his son, Josiah Jr., for a number of years, then was sold to Jabez R. Gott, 2nd; then after several years' service it was sold to Caleb Norwood, who enlarged and improved the premises and continued the hotel business several years, then sold the property to an association; they in turn sold the entire premises to the Annisquam mills, the present owners. After Mr. Norwood sold the property, it was occupied several years for hotel purposes by different individuals, one of whom, Mr. Stephen P. Randall, occupied it the longest time and kept a good house; for the last ten or fifteen years it has been a tenement house.

During the early history of Pigeon Cove, Capt. Daniel Wheeler kept a tavern in that village many years. The sign-post is still in position in the shape of the stately elm tree in front of said premises.

After Capt. Wheeler's day, Mr. William Norwood kept tavern on the same premises for a time and from there removed and opened a house on the site of the present Pigeon Cove House; his object was to accommodate summer visitors. The house was small; he could care but for a few at first. He enlarged the house several times. After his death his accomplished wife continued the business until 1866, when she sold the premises to Mrs. E. S. Robinson, who success-

fully continues the business up to the present time. In 1871 Mrs. Robinson removed the old Pigeon Cove House, and built upon its site the present large and well appointed edifice which cannot fail to attract the eye of the traveller. Pigeon Cove has long been a popular resort for men of letters, clergymen eminent in their profession, as well as the merchant, the man of business and those who seek for health, rest and quiet. Besides private boarding-houses, there are four well appointed, well managed, and well located summer hotels, viz: The Pigeon Cove House, Mrs. E. S. Robinson, proprietor; Ocean View, Mrs. Lougee, proprietor; Linwood, Mr. James Hurd, proprietor; Glen Acre, Mr. John F. Swett, proprietor.

The only hotel at South Village is the Sandy Bay House, Albert Harding, proprietor. It is open the entire year, is well and pleasantly located and so managed that the traveller will find it a quiet and pleasant house.

#### *Casualties.*

On the day of our annual State Fast, 1840 Mr. Peter Stillman accidentally shot himself. He, with Mr. Wm. H. Bradley, was on a gunning excursion at Dogtown Common, when Stillman's gun accidentally discharged, taking effect in his side. He said, "I am shot," and instantly expired. He was an expert gunner, one of the best, and had handled firearms perhaps more than any other person in town.

Messrs. Jonathan Tarr and Oliver Stevens, while on their passage from Boston, on the 28th day of March, 1851, on board of a small boat while working up our bay against a strong westerly breeze, a sudden and unfavorable flaw struck their boat, by which she was capsized and sunk. The two men were drowned, as it were, in sight of their home. The body of Mr. Tarr was picked up the next day. These men were expert fishermen and good steersmen, perhaps none knew better how to handle a boat than they. But notwithstanding their skill, as Rev. Mr. Gale remarked at the funeral

service of Mr. Tarr, "They sank like lead in the mighty waters."

Miss Flora S. Richardson, a young lady of nineteen years, and of much promise, a daughter of Lyman and Susan B. Richardson, was drowned on the nineteenth day of July, 1878, while bathing on Back Beach, just north-westerly of Hale's Point. We can call to mind no other case of drowning while bathing during all the years. Our beaches are considered quite safe for such service.

On the evening of the eighteenth day of December, 1874, the Sch. "J. W. Bradley" of this port, Frank Bramhall, master, lay at anchor in Portsmouth harbor; five of the crew took the boat and went on shore, when on their return to the schooner, by some accident, the boat capsized, and four of the number were drowned, viz: John J. Lowe, George Breen, John J. Griffin and Warren Stillman. They were all citizens of Rockport and unmarried except Griffin, who left a widow. A child was born to them after his death.

February 20th and 21st, 1879, there was a very heavy gale at sea, by which the Gloucester fishing fleet suffered severely, some twelve or thirteen vessels with their entire crew being lost. Among the number were four from this town, viz: Michael Allen, left a widow and three children; Philip Devou, left a widow and four children; Edward Walton, left a widow and two children; John J. Williams, left a widow and three children, one child by a former husband.

Edwin Earle Rogers, born at Worcester, Mass., May 3d, 1866, was drowned off Gully Point, October 31, 1884. He with a young man, a friend of his, was by the shore gunning for sea birds, when accidentally he slipped or fell into the ocean; no one saw him, though there were several persons near by. There was a high bluff of ledge between him and them. When they heard his cries and saw him struggling in the water, they were powerless to help; there was no boat within a half mile, and the sea was rough, there was quite a gale

from the north-east. This young man was a son of James S. and Annie B. Rogers. This family had been residents here some two or three years. The parents of the young man have erected a steel cross near the ledge from which he fell into the ocean.

Wednesday, May 11th, 1887, Mr. J. Allen, aged forty years, was coming in with his nets when his dory was struck by a heavy flaw of wind and sank about 7.30 A. M. Allen was drowned; he left a widow and five children.

*Death of Dr. Barden.*

Edward E. Barden, M. D., died December 3d, 1875, after an illness of but a few days, aged twenty-nine years, seven months. He was a son of Rev. Stillman and Sarah Barden. Dr. Barden was a young man of much promise; his death was a loss to the entire community; when it occurred he was chairman of our school board. His wife, Alfarata, was a daughter of Addison and Abigail Gott. She died April 1st, 1876; their infant child died March 27th, 1875; thus within a few days more than a year the entire family, the child, the father and mother, passed away.

*Death of Dr. Haskell.*

On the 21st day of January, 1878, Benjamin Haskell, M. D., aged sixty-eight years, died after a short illness. He was born in Rockport, was graduated at Amherst College in 1832, received his medical education at Bowdoin College, Maine. He spent nearly the whole of his professional life in his native town; he was skilful and popular as a physician, and greatly respected as a citizen. During his later years, in addition to his professional duties, he was much interested in agriculture and farm stock. He left a widow, Jane Calef, but no children. Out of respect to his memory, a public meeting of the citizens was held in the town hall the evening after his decease. A large audience was present and organized by the choice of

John W. Marshall, moderator, Calvin W. Pool, clerk ; prayer was offered by Rev. C. C. McIntire. Dr. John E. Sanborn paid a tribute of respect to his professional character and his usefulness as a citizen by an interesting address which was listened to with marked attention; his address was supplemented by remarks from several others of our citizens. A committee was appointed to make arrangements for his funeral, which took place from the Congregational church on the 23d inst., at two o'clock P. M. Though a severe N. E. snow storm was raging, the church was filled with an interested and sympathizing audience. The services were conducted by Rev. C. C. McIntire, the pastor of the church, sermon by Rev. Wakefield Gale, a former pastor, and long-time friend of the deceased. The pall bearers were physicians of Rockport and Gloucester. His widow, Jane Calef, died August 30th, 1885.

*Death of Dr. Lemuel Gott.*

Lemuel Gott, M. D., was born at Sandy Bay, December 23d, 1808; died in Berlin, Mass., June 16th, 1888, aged seventy-nine years, five months, twenty-four days. After passing through our public schools he entered Hampden Academy, N. H., at the age of nineteen years, and remained there four years ; he then entered Harvard Medical School, taking three courses, after which he attended the Massachusetts General Hospital, and then the Marine, receiving his diploma February 3d, 1836. He commenced the practice of medicine and surgery the same year in his native town, where he enjoyed an extensive practice eighteen years. Removing to Berlin in 1854, he was there associated with Dr. C. Hartshorn in practice, and in the manufacture of "family medicines," where he remained until his death. He and his wife Mary became members of the Congregational church in this town, April 6th, 1837. Dr. Gott was interested in the cause of education, and was a constant visitor of our public schools. He was chairman of the Gloucester school board the year previous to the incorporation of Rockport, and

several years after the incorporation he served the town of Rockport in the same capacity. He delivered the address at the dedication of the Broadway schoolhouse in 1850; the Centennial Address also, that occupies eighty pages of this volume, in 1854. On his mother's side he was a direct descendant of Richard Tarr, the first settler at Sandy Bay. She was a daughter of Jabez Tarr, who fought on Bunker Hill; on his father's side, Capt. John Gott, he was a descendant of Samuel Gott, who settled at Halibut Point in 1702. In politics, the doctor took the unpopular side of that day; he was a pronounced anti-slavery man, and fearlessly declared his principles. His brother Addison was greatly chagrined at a time when he saw Lemuel in the pulpit of one of our churches with a colored man; but even Addison, at a later day (1851) when a member of the Legislature, found it convenient to vote for Charles Sumner for United States Senator.

There was a time when the doctor stood up with six others and was counted. He lived to see the hated institution numbered among the institutions of the past, and to enjoy the breathing for many years of the free air of heaven without the taint of slavery. He left a widow and one daughter. His son died during the Civil War, in service of his country.

#### *Deceased Clergymen.*

Clergymen that have officiated and died at Sandy Bay and Rockport, are as follows, viz:

Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland, Congregationalist, died July 4th, 1805, aged eighty years.

Licentiate, Capt. Benjamin Hale, Baptist, died January 10th, 1818, aged forty-two years.

Rev. Levi B. Hathaway, Baptist, died August 1st, 1843, aged thirty-three years. He had been pastor of the Baptist church but a few months.

Rev. Samuel Gilbert, Baptist, died January 25th, 1850.



Rev. Stillman Barden, Universalist, died August 7th, 1865. At the time of his decease he was chairman of our town school committee.

Rev. Elijah Mason, Methodist, died February 16th, 1863. He was chairman of our school board at the time of his decease.

Licentiate, Capt. Levi Cleaves, Methodist, died June 16th, 1865, aged fifty-eight years and nine months.

Rev. Samuel Roy, Methodist, died October 24th, 1874. He had ministered to his people but a few months when stricken with disease which within a few days terminated his life.

Rev. Henry C. Leonard, Universalist, died March 7th, 1880, at the age of sixty-two years. At the time of his decease, he was pastor of the church at Annisquam, and chairman of our school board. He had served three years previous as superintendent of our public schools. He was pastor of the Universalist church in this town in 1844-45; he had also been pastor of the church at Orono, Maine, Albany, N. Y., and at Philadelphia. He served as chaplain of a Maine regiment during the Civil War.

#### *Death of Ebenezer Pool.*

Mr. Ebenezer Pool, an esteemed and venerable citizen, died at his home near Dock Square, on the 10th day of April, 1878, at the advanced age of ninety years and nine months. For many years he was a prominent member of the Baptist church. From early life he was specially interested in noting important or special events; he was possessed of a very retentive memory and was able to give a ready answer when called upon for family genealogy or events that had long time transpired. He left a large number of pages of valuable memoranda, to which we are indebted, to a considerable extent, for that that appears upon several of the preceding pages of this book. Mr. Pool was a direct descendant of the John

Pool who settled in Sandy Bay in the year 1700—the second permanent settler of the village. He attended school one or more terms in the first schoolhouse that was built in this village; it was built of logs and was located on a part of the now front yard of the Congregational meeting-house. This schoolhouse was demolished in 1797 or '98. He left a family of seven sons and five daughters, but no widow. He had been twice married.

*Death of Another Aged Citizen.*

Mr. William Tarr Abbott, the then oldest person in town, died February 3d, 1885, having attained to the age of ninety-six years, eleven months and fourteen days. The most of the years of his long life he was a mariner; at the time of the war of 1812-14 he engaged in privateering to some extent; he served on board the privateer schooner "Orlando," Capt. Joseph Babson, and on board the same vessel, Capt. R. Evens, four and a half months in all; he also served on board the schooner "Cadet," Capt. David Elwell. He also served as captain of a gun nine-pounder on board the schooner "Thrasher," Capt. R. Evens. During this cruise they captured the English ship "Portsea," and were re-captured by the English ship "Eleanor" and taken to England and put on board a prison ship on the River Thames, at a place called Jolicum's Reach or Ranch, where they were imprisoned about three months, then set at liberty. Mr. Abbott returned to his home. During the later years of his life he received a pension from the United States Government. He also was engaged in dory fishing, and was quite successful in this branch of business; during one week when he was eighty-five years of age he caught from his dory, four miles from land, codfish that sold for \$12. He was quite active almost to the last of his days, was always temperate and industrious and of a genial temperament.

*Secret and Benevolent Societies.*

Granite Lodge, No. 127, I. O. O. F., was organized on the 23d day of May, 1848, with twenty members. Its object is to promote good morals, to watch over and provide for the needy. This institution has always been in a healthy condition, has disbursed a large amount of money in relieving the needy. It now has a membership of two hundred and thirty. They own a neat and pleasant hall on the corner of Broadway and School street, well appointed for the use of the order. The charter members were Benjamin Parsons, 2d, William Bryant, David D. Lang, William P. Burns, Henry Dennis, John G. Wallace, Eli G. Tufts, Edward H. Shaw, Caleb Norwood, Charles E. Grover, George Sanford, Joseph J. Burns, Albert Clark, Levi P. Richardson, David Babson Jr., George Leach, Andrew Elwell, Charles Rowe, Jr., Thomas Hale, Thomas N. Flood, Wm. Colby, William H. Wallace, William H. Dann.

Ashler Lodge of A. F. and A. M. The first meeting of the members of this institution was at the house of Eben Blatchford, Esq., in the month of January, 1851. The charter of this order is dated March 12th, 1852. The charter members were Eben Blatchford, Wm. H. Manning, Wm. Caldwell, Samuel Parker, William Smith, Henry Clark, Thomas O. Marshall, Charles Tarr, 3d, Francis Rowe, Charles Rowe, and William Giles, two of whom, Messrs. Blatchford and Clark, are now living. Eben Blatchford was the first master. The whole membership up to the present time, including the charter members, has been three hundred and seven. The present membership is one hundred and twenty-five. Their motto, "Faith in God, a hope of Immortality, Charity for the Needy." This institution, during the years of its history has distributed quite a large sum of money to the needy brotherhood, not forgetting those outside the fold. This lodge is now in a healthy condition. Mr. Luther H. Kidder, a member

of this order, died on the 14th day of February, 1888, aged 94 years, 6 months. He was made a Mason of a lodge at Concord, Vt., in 1815; probably at the time of his death he was the oldest Mason in the State. The greater part of his life was spent in this town.

O. W. Wallace Post, No. 106, G. A. R. This Post was organized August 19, 1869. The charter members were: Thomas F. Parsons, Jr., Eugene R. Prior, William Wingood, Jr., John E. Sanborn, Story D. Pool, Levi Shaw, Sidney Currier, William H. Davis, John E. Stickney, John S. Witham and E. Townsend. This institution prospered for a time, then came a falling off of membership with other discouraging circumstances, when the remaining members concluded to surrender their charter and disband the organization.

This institution re-organized on the 31st day of December, 1881. The charter members at this organization were: Wm. Wingood, Jr., Eugene R. Prior, Thomas F. Parsons, Jr., O. H. Blaisdell, Ozias N. Rowe, James Breen, John E. Stickney, Nathaniel Richardson, Jr., Calvin W. Pool, C. L. Dunlap, James H. Stillman, Daniel W. Tuttle, Samuel Fears, Isaac B. Bray, Freeman Mitchell, Andrew Lane, Jr., and Charles French. This order now has a membership of sixty, is doing a good work, and is in a healthy condition.

Wonasquam Tribe, No. 23, Improved Order of Red Men, was instituted in this town on the 10th day of June, 1886. This adds another fraternal and benefit organization to those before established here. It has met with marked success and has obtained the standing of an institution that has come to stay. There were one hundred and six charter members; twenty-two have since been adopted; three have died, viz.: Joseph P. Connor, Wm. V. Norwood, and Alden Choate.

The charter members were as follows:—

Andrews, Charles	Harris, Samuel B.
Andrews, Charles H.	Haskell, Charles A.
Babson, Isaac N.	Haskins, George R.
Breen, James	Haskins, Leander M.
Breen, William H.	Hoyt, J. Newell
Brown, Joseph	Hodgins, James
Butman, John W.	Henderson, Samuel G.
Carver, Cyrus	Knowlton, Benj. H.
Chadwick, Joseph	Knowlton, Edgar
Choate, Alden	Knowlton, Frank H.
Clark, Lemuel H.	Knowlton, Melville
Cleaves, George W.	Lane, Leverett
Colby, Horace M.	Lurvey, Abraham, Jr.
Connor, Joseph P.	Lurvey, Bryant
Cross, George E.	Lowe, George A.
Davis, Timothy	Mahoney, Daniel
Davis, Wakeman	Marchant, William
Dunahue, Joseph B.	Margeson, Gilbert T.
Dorr, Joseph K.	Marshall, Albert H.
Dunahue, Charles L.	Mitchell, Freeman
Edmands, John	Mitchell, Lewis Prescott
Elwell, Edward C.	Morgan, Christopher N.
Elwell, John F.	Morgan, Eli L.
Everett, Jonathan R.	Morgan, Milton W.
Fairbanks, Calvin D.	Morse, Stephen M.
Fernald, Alpheus W.	Nason, Winslow
Gott, Chester W.	Newman, John S.
Green, Charles E.	Norwood, Will T.
Green, Frank	Norwood, William V.
Griffin, Frank N.	Ornellas, George W.
Griffin, James G.	Parker, Wm. R.
Grimes, George	Parsons, Benj., Jr.,
Hale, Charles T.	Parsons, Calvin T.
Hale, Frank G.	Parsons, Irving C.
Hanson, Ferdinand	Parsons, Fletcher W.

Parsons, Fred H.	Story, Albert
Parsons, Will	Story, Herbert A.
Paul, Oliver	Story, Henry L.
Pierce, Alpheus W.	Shepherd, George B.
Pierce, Ward A.	Tarr, Andrew J.
Pingree, Henry C.	Tarr, J. Clarence
Poole, John J.	Tarr, Thomas
Poole, Newton B.	Tarr, Harvey
Poole, Theodore L.	Todd, Charles E.
Robinson, Levi	Tufts, Hosea C.
Robb, Andrew	Tuttle, Ward
Rowe, Amos	Tucker, Lewis
Rowe, Eben P.	Welch, Frank
Sanborn, Asa F.	Whitney, Alonzo L.
Sanborn, Hiram L.	Witham, Elbridge, Jr.
Saunders, Edward H.	Wheeler, Thaddeus
Smith, George E.	Woolford, Austin R.
Stevens, Orin	Woolford, Emery

Pigeon Cove Mutual Benefit Association. This institution was organized by the Knights of Labor, March 12th, 1886, with a membership of fifty-four; Joseph B. Dunahue, president, Edgar L. Waite, secretary and treasurer. It was re-organized March 29th, 1887.

The charter members at this organization were as follows:—

Dunahue, Charles L.	Parker, Wesley L.
Fears, William	Parsons, Irving C.
Fears, Charles P.	Parsons, Calvin T.
Fitz, John H.	Smith, Hudson
Fretch, Benjamin T.	Story, Henry L.
Griffin, James G.	Story, Herbert A.
Lurvey, Bryant	Tuttle, John M.
Morse, Stephen M.	Tuttle, John M., Jr.
Morgan, Christopher N.	

Total membership at the present time, one hundred and ten.

There is also connected with this institution a Life Insurance or Life Benefit Association. Though it is confined to the membership of the Mutual Benefit, it does not include all of its members, but only such as sign the obligation of the Life Benefit. The number that has signed the articles up to the present time is forty-six. These institutions are what their names indicates.

Sandy Bay Mutual Relief Association. This order was organized Feb. 14th, 1888, with a membership of ninety-one. Their regular meetings are held on the first and third Saturday of each month. The name of this order indicates the object for which it is organized.

The members at its organization were as follows:—

Allen, Ethan	Grover, George W.
Bray, Alden P.	Grimes, Manley
Breen, William H.	Grey, Loring
Broomfield, Wm.	Grimes, George B.
Barton, Thomas	Griffin, Frank N.
Bernard, John B.	Hanson, Ferdinand
Clark, Henry	Haskins, Frank K.
Connors, William	Hodgkins, Howard
Cleaves, George	Hodgkins, Henry
Campbell, John	Hayes, M. W. S.
Davis, Horace T.	Haskins, George R.
Dunbar, James	Harris, Wm. H.
Davis, Wm. H.	Hart, Thomas
Devou, Luke	Harvey, Albert
Everett, Jonathan R.	Jordan, Frank
Elwell, Benj.	Keating, Michael
Fairbanks, Calvin D.	Knowlton, James M.
Fellows, James B.	Lowe, Ashler
Frisbee, Harry B.	Lowe, Everett P.
Freitas, Joseph, Jr.,	Lowe, Henry M.
Gee, Richard	Longley, George
Griffin, Benjamin	Leman, Peter

Littlefield, Hartwell	Parsons, Fletcher
Moore, John Z.	Pittee, Albert
Millett, Edward	Pettengill, Ephraim
McLane, Geo. M.	Robb, James
Marshall, Albert	Roffey, Robert
Moody, E. Prescott	Roffey, Chas. H.
Mackey, William	Stevens, Andrew
Morse, George	Stevens, G. Forrest
Mitchell, Freeman	Stevens, George
Mitchell, Howard	Stevens, James E.
Norwood, Wm. H.	Stevens, Eben P.
Norwood, S. F.	Stevens, Andrew, Jr.
Nelson, Thomas W.	Sheahan, Timothy
Norwood, Chas. F.	Savage, Jesse
Ornellas, Geo. W.	Sherburne, Hosea
Pool, Stephen	Silva, Joseph
Pool, Burrill C.	Tarr, Harvey
Pool, Albert	Tarr, George H.
Poland, Geo. L.	Tucker, Lewis
Pickering, Winthrop	Tarr, Edward
Pierce, Frank	Wendell, Robert
Parsons, L. Cleaves	Woodbury, James
Parsons, Daniel D.	Witham, George
Parsons, William	

*Town Officers.*

Selectmen of Gloucester from Sandy Bay, previous to the incorporation of Rockport:

1756, Ebenezer Pool,	1781, Mark Pool,
'60, " "	'82, Eben'r. Cleaveland,
'68, Francis Pool,	'84, Mark Pool,
'75, " "	'85, Caleb Pool,
'76, " "	'86, " "
'77, Stephen Pool,	'87, " "
'78, John Rowe,	'88, Mark Pool,
'80, Mark Pool,	'89, Caleb Pool,



1790, Caleb Pool,	1813, Ebenezer Oakes,
'91, " "	'14, " "
'92, " "	'15, " "
'93, " "	'25, Winthrop Pool,
'94, " "	'26, Aaron Giddings,
'95, " "	'27, " "
'96, Ebenezer Pool,	'30, George D. Hale,
'97, Benj. Tarr, Jr.,	'31, " " "
'98, James Goss,	'32, " " "
1805, John Manning,	'33, " " "
'06, Ebenezer Oakes,	'34, " " "
'07, Caleb Norwood,	'35, " " "
'09, Caleb Norwood, Jr.,	'36, John W. Marshall,
'10, Francis Norwood,	'37, " " "
'11, " "	'38, " " "
'12, " "	'39, James Haskell.

The first Representative from Sandy Bay to the General Court was in

1806, Caleb Norwood, Jr.,	1833, Gorham Babson, P. C.
'07, " " "	1834, Josiah Griffin,
'09, John Manning, M. D.	" John Blatchford,
'10, " " "	" Gorham Babson, P. C.
'11, " " "	'35, John Blatchford,
'12, " " "	" Jas. Harris, Pigeon Cove,
'13, " " "	" Timothy R. Davis.
'14, " " "	'36, Timothy R. Davis,
'15, " " "	" John Davis,
'30, John Gott,	" Jas. Harris, Pigeon Cove.
" Aaron Giddings,	'37, John Davis,
'31, John Gott,	" Eleazar Boynton,
" Solomon Pool,	" David Dunahue,
'32, James Goss,	'38, Eleazar Boynton,
" Nehemiah Knowlton,	" William B. Haskins,
" Gorham Babson, P. C.	'39, Samuel L. Andrews,
'33, George Lane,	'40, Wm. B. Haskins.
" Josiah Griffin,	

*Rockport's First Town Meeting.*

Rockport's first legal town meeting was held in the vestry of the Congregational Society, on the 9th day of March, 1840, at nine o'clock, A. M. The warrant for the meeting was issued by James Goss, justice of the peace, to James Haskell, who called the meeting to order, read the warrant, and then called for the balloting for a moderator. There were three hundred and seventy-three votes cast, two hundred and forty-two of which were for Capt. John Davis, who was declared elected. Col. William Pool was chosen clerk, which office he held by re-election each year, so long as his health allowed him to perform its duties, when his son, Calvin W., was elected, and continues, by re-election, to occupy the position until the present time.

The succession of moderators of our annual March meetings is as follows:

Dr. Lemuel Gott, 1841-44.

Wm. Caldwell, 1842-43-45-46-47-53-57-61-63-64-65-67-71.

Samuel York, 1848-49-50-51-55-56-58-59-60-62-68-69-70.

John W. Marshall, 1852-54-72-74-78-79-80-86-87-88.

Nath'l F. S. York, 1866.

Henry Dennis, Jr., 1873-75-76-77-81.

Amos Rowe, 1882-83-84-85-89.

This first town meeting was held only for the choice of town officers. It completed its work and at half past four o'clock, P. M., adjourned, sine die.

A second town meeting was held on the 18th day of the same month of March, for the purpose of raising and appropriating money for town expenses. At this meeting there were fifty-seven votes cast for moderator, fifty-five of which were for Capt. John Davis. At this meeting the salary of the town clerk was fixed at ten dollars; town treasurer, ten dollars;

selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor, twenty-eight dollars each, per year.

The whole commitment of taxes that year was, to

Collector John B. Parsons,	-	-	-	-	\$2,762.03.
“ Michael Walen,	-	-	-	-	804.92.
Total,					\$3,566.95.

At the end of the year there remained uncollected,

Of John B. Parsons,	-	-	-	-	\$81.37.
“ Michael Walen,	-	-	-	-	98.84.
Total,					\$180.21.

---

*Town of Rockport.*

SELECTMEN, TOWN CLERKS, TOWN TREASURERS, AND SCHOOL  
COMMITTEES.

---

*Selectmen.*

1840, David Babson, Jr.,	1847, David Babson, Jr.,
James Haskell,	Benj. Tarr,
Thomas O. Marshall.	John Pool.
'41, David Babson, Jr.,	'48, Same.
James Haskell,	'49, David Babson, Jr.,
Wm. H. Bradley.	William Boynton,
'42, David Babson, Jr.,	William P. Burns.
Wm. H. Bradley,	'50, David Babson, Jr.,
William P. Burns.	William Boynton,
'43, Same.	George Gott, Jr.
'44, Same.	'51, David Babson, Jr.,
'45, David Babson, Jr.,	William Boynton,
Wm. P. Burns,	James Manning.
George D. Hale.	'52, James Manning,
'46, Same.	Wm. H. Bradley,

- |                         |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1852, Thomas Hale.      | 1865, Henry Dennis, Jr., |
| '53, Thomas Hale,       | Wm. Marchant,            |
| John W. Marshall,       | Wm. Caldwell.            |
| Dudley Choate.          | '66, Same.               |
| '54, John W. Marshall,  | '67, Same.               |
| Dudley Choate,          | '68, Henry Dennis, Jr.,  |
| Amos Story.             | Austin W. Story,         |
| '55, James Manning,     | Ezekiel Bradstreet.      |
| Wm. H. Bradley,         | '69, Austin W. Story,    |
| Benj. Atwood.           | Francis Tarr, Jr.,       |
| '56, John W. Marshall,  | Wm. Caldwell.            |
| Washington Tarr,        | '70, Austin W. Story,    |
| Daniel Wheeler.         | Francis Tarr, Jr.,       |
| '57, John W. Marshall,  | James Fernald, Jr.       |
| Washington Tarr,        | '71, James W. Bradley,   |
| Austin W. Story.        | Henri N. Woods,          |
| '58, Austin W. Story,   | Abraham Lurvey.          |
| John Manning,           | '72, James W. Bradley,   |
| Alfred Parsons.         | John W. Marshall,        |
| '59, John Manning,      | Abraham Lurvey.          |
| Moses Haskins,          | '73, John W. Marshall,   |
| Wm. Marchant.           | Abraham Lurvey,          |
| '60, John W. Marshall,  | Henry Dennis, Jr.        |
| Wm. Marchant,           | '74, Same.               |
| Addison Gott.           | '75, Same.               |
| '61, Same.              | '76, Same.               |
| '62, Joshua Tarr,       | '77, Same.               |
| Austin W. Story,        | '78, John W. Marshall,   |
| Wm. H. Bradley.         | Abraham Lurvey,          |
| '63, Austin W. Story,   | Andrew F. Clark.         |
| Wm. H. Bradley, Jr.,    | '79, John W. Marshall,   |
| Henry Dennis, Jr.       | Andrew F. Clark,         |
| '64, Henry Dennis, Jr., | Stillman L. Mason.       |
| Wm. Marchant,           | '80, John W. Marshall,   |
| David Brooks.           | Andrew F. Clark,         |

1880, Abraham Lurvey.	1885, Joseph B. Dunahue.
'81, Jason L. Curtis,	'86, N. F. S. York,
George A. Lowe,	Joseph B. Dunahue,
N. F. S. York.	William Lowe.
'82, Same.	'87, Charles H. Cleaves,
'83, N. F. S. York,	Joseph B. Dunahue,
Nath'l Richardson, Jr.,	Otis E. Smith.
Austin W. Story.	'88, Charles H. Cleaves,
'84, Same.	Otis E. Smith,
'85, N. F. S. York,	Isaac P. Fears.
Henry H. Thurston,	'89, Same.

*Town Clerks.*

1840 to 1868	inclusive,	Col. William Pool.
1869 " 1888	"	Calvin W. Pool.

*Town Treasurers.*

1840 to 1842	inclusive,	John Gott.
1843 " 1851	"	Addison Gott.
1852 " 1854	"	James Manning.
1855 " 1856	"	George Gott, Jr.
1857 " 1864	"	Henry Clark.
1865 " 1888	"	Joseph Manning.

*School Committees.*

1840, Lemuel Gott, M. D.,	1844, William Caldwell,
Joseph B. Manning,	William Mann.
Wm. Mann.	'45, and '46, Same.
'41, William Whipple,	'47, William Caldwell,
William Mann,	John Manning,
Lemuel Gott.	William Mann.
'42, William Boynton,	'48, Lemuel Gott,
Jabez R. Gott,	William Caldwell,
John Harris.	Epes Young.
'43, William Boynton,	'49, Benjamin Giles,
William Caldwell,	William Boynton,
John Harris,	Epes Young.
'44, Lemuel Gott,	'50, Alfred C. Pool,

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1850, Lemuel Gott,<br>Epes Young.  | 1862, Benjamin Tarr,<br>John W. Legallee.                                |
| '51, Joseph Bartlett,<br>Lemuel Gott,<br>William Mann.                                 | '63, Rev. Stillman Barden,<br>Henry Dennis, Jr.                          |
| '52, William Pool,<br>Joseph Bartlett,<br>Moses Mayo.                                  | '64, Rev. Stillman Barden,<br>Henry Dennis, Jr.,<br>Daniel Wheeler.      |
| '53, William Pool,<br>Joseph Manning,<br>Moses Mayo.                                   | '65, Henry Dennis,<br>Daniel Wheeler.                                    |
| '54, Benjamin Giles,<br>Rev. A. C. L. Arnold,<br>Austin W. Story.                      | '66, Nath'l F. S. York,<br>Andrew F. Clark,<br>Daniel Wheeler.           |
| '55, Same.   | '67, Same.   |
| '56, William Mann,<br>William Whipple,<br>Benjamin Giles.                              | '68, Andrew F. Clark,<br>Daniel A. Wheeler,<br>Daniel Wheeler.           |
| '57, James Haskell,<br>Benjamin Tarr,<br>Joshua Tarr,<br>William Mann,<br>Thomas Hale. | '69, N. F. S. York,<br>William Marchant,<br>Ezekiel Bradstreet.          |
| '58, Benjamin Giles,<br>William Mann,<br>Samuel H. Brooks.                             | '70, N. F. S. York,<br>Calvin W. Pool,<br>Frank H. Knowlton.             |
| '59, Rev. Elijah Mason,<br>David Brooks, Jr.,<br>William Mann.                         | '71, Same.   |
| '60, Rev. Elijah Mason,<br>Benjamin Tarr,<br>William Mann.                             | '72, N. F. S. York,<br>Calvin W. Pool,<br>Rev. C. A. Merrill.            |
| '61, Rev. Elijah Mason,<br>Benjamin Tarr,<br>John W. Legallee.                         | '73, N. F. S. York,<br>Rev. Henry C. Leonard,<br>Calvin W. Pool.         |
|  | '74, N. F. S. York,<br>Rev. Henry C. Leonard.<br>Edward E. Barden, M. D. |
|  | '75, Rev. Henry C. Leonard.<br>Andrew F. Clark.                          |
|  | '76, Rev. Henry C. Leonard.  |

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1876, Henry Dennis, Jr.,<br>John W. Marshall.                      | 1884, John C. Pierce,<br>James S. Rogers.                              |
| '77, Same.   | '85, John E. Sanborn, M. D.,<br>James S. Rogers,                       |
| '78, Rev. Henry C. Leonard,<br>John W. Marshall,<br>N. F. S. York, | Nath'l F. S. York.   |
| '79, Same.   | '86, N. F. S. York,<br>John C. Pierce,                                 |
| '80, Same.   | Charles B. Hall, M. D.   |
| '81, N. F. S. York,<br>John W. Marshall,<br>Stillman L. Mason.     | '87, Charles B. Hall, M. D.,<br>N. F. S. York,<br>Wm. Marchant.        |
| '82, N. F. S. York,<br>John W. Marshall,<br>John C. Pierce.        | '88, Janette Parsons,<br>Rev. J. H. Mansfield,<br>Rev. A. F. Norcross, |
| '83, N. F. S. York,<br>John C. Pierce,<br>John E. Sanborn, M. D.   | '89, Janette Parsons,<br>William H. Colby,<br>John C. Pierce.          |
| '84, John E. Sanborn, M. D.  |  |

*Representatives from Rockport to the General Court.*

- |                             |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1841, James P. Tarr.        | 1861, Austin W. Story.    |
| '42, None.                  | '62, Moses Pool.          |
| '43, Thomas O. Marshall.    | '63, Rev. David Bremner.  |
| '44, William Grover.        | '64, Austin W. Story.     |
| '45, " "                    | '65, Amos Rowe, Jr.       |
| '46 to '50 inclusive, none. | '66, Wm. Caldwell.        |
| '51, Addison Gott.          | '67, Benjamin Hale.       |
| '52, Newell Burnham.        | '68, Moses Pool.          |
| '53 and '54, none.          | '69, Ambrose Hodgkins.    |
| '55, Benjamin Parsons, Jr.  | '70, William Marchant.    |
| '56, Samuel York.           | '71, Rev. George Vibbert. |
| '57, Thomas Hale.           | '72, James W. Bradley.    |
| '58, Wm. W. Marshall.       | '72, " " "                |
| '59, Henry T. Lowe.         | '74, John J. Giles.       |
| '60, John D. Sanborn.       | '75, Henry Dennis, Jr.    |

1876, Henry Dennis, Jr.,	1884, George Elwell.
'77, Wm. Marchant.	'85, John G. Dennis.
'78, Jason L. Curtis.	'86, Rufus McLellan, 7th
'79, Amos Rowe.	Ward, Gloucester.
'80, Wm. H. Sargent, 7th	'87, Theodore L. Pool.
Ward, Gloucester.	'88, Henry Friend, 2d Ward
'81, Nath'l Richardson, Jr.,	Gloucester.
'82, Jason L. Curtis.	'89, W. H. Nichols, Ward 2,
'83, Edward H. Shaw.	Gloucester.

James Haskell of this town was state senator from Essex, 5th District, which comprised Beverly, Essex, Gloucester, Ipswich, Manchester, Rowley, and Rockport, in 1854.

He is now living at Saccarappa, Me.

Newell Giles of this town was state senator from the 5th Essex District, which comprised the same towns before named, in 1872-73. He now resides at Winthrop, Mass.

William Whipple, Esq., of this town, was county commissioner during the years 1841-42-43.

Col. William Pool of this town was special county commissioner during the years 1853-54-55.



CHAPTER XII.

---

As we are about to close these pages, we will wait a moment and take a cursory or retrospective view of the past. It is now nearly two hundred years (1690) since Richard Tarr, his wife Elizabeth and their two sons, William and John, came to this most easterly extremity of Cape Ann, and built their log cabin just in the rear of where now stands the Dea. Brooks' House on Main St. There were born to these parents after they located here: Elizabeth, in 1691; Honor, in 1693; Richard, 1695; Joseph, 1698; Benjamin, 1700; Caleb, 1703; Samuel, 1706; Sarah, 1716. When Tarr and his family settled here, this part of the Cape was almost an unbroken forest; no road, scarcely a foot path. Though a settlement had been effected at another part of the Cape nearly sixty years previous, this most easterly portion had hardly been trod by human feet. Here the wild beast roamed at will and the songsters of the forest were unmolested. The early visitors to this part of the coast were a few fishermen, who came from Chebacco and Ipswich in their boats, and built their rude huts at Gully Point, or Gap Head, and here, plied their vocation during the summer months. Occasionally a coaster came in for a cargo of wood to take to Boston, or some other port. The Tarr family must have depended, for their sustenance, upon game, the products of Mr. Tarr's gun, or fish, which could be had for the taking. He probably was called upon, from time to time, to assist in loading some vessel with wood, for which service he probably received some of the common necessities of life; the ship's crew or Tarr knew little about the luxuries.

This family thus lived secluded, as it were, from the outside world, not a neighbor within five miles, for ten long years; when came John Pool, his wife Sarah and their five children, Jonathan born in 1694; Miriam, 1695; Robert, 1697; Ebenezer, 1699; and Joshua, 1700. There were born to Pool after his

arrival here: Caleb, in 1701, John, 1703. By his last wife, Abigail, he had Return born in 1722 and Abigail in 1725. Pool was married four times within five years; his last wife was Abigail Ballard, of Lynn. While waiting upon her, she discarded him, but finally relented, and bade him return. Therefore the unusual christian name Return, and from this the name Turn's Orchard is derived. Pool located in the rear of the residence of the late John Haskins, on King St. Within ten years after his arrival, he had built a sloop and engaged in shipping timber to Boston, which was used in building Long wharf. For twenty-five years the increase of population, by immigration, was quite gradual. The main business was fishing, an occasional call was made for help to assist in loading some coaster, probably others were employed in chopping wood for transportation; comparatively little attention was given to agriculture.

In the early years of the settlement of this village, up to nearly the year 1800, some of the fishing boats were wont to go to Essex, Ipswich or Rowley, in the fall of the year, and bring back a cargo of salt hay, for the feeding of the small number of cows that were wintered here. It was fifty-three years after Richard Tarr came, that the first wharf was built of timber, a little to the south-west of the present White wharf. This wharf, so far as we know, was built by three persons, viz: Benjamin Tarr, Eben'r. and John Pool. Next was a wharf westerly of this, built by Eben'r. Pool, also of timber. Not until one hundred and eleven years after Richard Tarr settled here, was the present White wharf commenced. The timber wharf had become dilapidated and was taken up. The Norwood family built a wharf, the remains of which are seen on the southern shore of Long Cove, about this time, to accommodate their fishing boats, of which they had several. During these early years, fishing was carried on quite extensively by boats from eight to twenty tons. When an easterly gale was imminent, they were obliged to leave their moorings and make for

Gloucester or Annisquam harbor. Quite a business was carried on in the early years, by vessels that came here for wood. Many cargoes have been shipped from the loading rock at Allen's Head and other landing places along the shore. In 1815 the now Hooper & Son lumber wharf was built. A little later Azor Knowlton built a part of what is now the W. H. Knowlton wharf, to accommodate his fishing boat. Next was the Middle wharf in the old dock of the Pier Co. About the year 1825 Capt. Daniel Wheeler built a wharf on the western shore of Pigeon Cove. In 1832 an incorporate company (Pigeon Cove Harbor) commenced to build a breakwater; a few years after it was damaged to such an extent that the cost of repairs was about \$4000. Since then it has been extended to the ledge; it has continued permanent and safe, and by further improvements, wharf extension and dredging during these later years, it forms a safe and convenient harbor for the local trade.

In 1836, U. S. Government commenced to build a breakwater at the entrance of Long Cove, for which work \$50,000 had been appropriated; that and an additional \$20,000 was expended, and the work ceased. The Sandy Bay Pier Co., at a later day, erected the wharves at the head of the cove. The several small harbors that have been named, and that of the Rockport Granite Co., that has been in process of construction more than fifty years, and Pigeon Hill Granite Co's. breakwater and wharf, of a later date, constitute the harbor facilities of the present day.

How changed is the appearance of the shores of Sandy Bay from the time that Richard Tarr and John Pool first looked upon them; and how still greater will be the change of Sandy Bay and its shores, when the breakwater, now in course of construction, by the General Government, shall be completed. Our fathers paid comparatively little attention to agriculture or horticulture in the early years, but there was a gradual improvement until about 1820, when these industries received

much greater attention. Swamps and rocky pastures were converted into fruitful fields, and the wilderness was made to blossom as the rose. In these later years these industries have taken new life and new methods, whereby the products of the soil, within the last twenty years, have more than doubled. Years ago farm team work was all done by oxen, now the ox-team upon the farm is among the things of the past; it proved to be too slow for this active generation. The horse team is considered the more economical, and it has supplanted the ox. Up to 1840 to 1850 the leading business of the town was fishing. The building of the cotton mill in 1847, which was largely done by home capital, and then a larger class of vessels being needed, in order to successfully prosecute the fishing business, then our meagre harbor facilities, for vessels of larger draught, for these and other reasons that interest began to decline.

The money invested in the cotton mill, for a few years paid good dividends, but soon dividends ceased, and finally the entire stock was wiped out. With the decline of fishing, young men sought other fields of industry, and other homes, so that now Rockport has representatives in most of the states of the Union. Our citizens have been quite unfortunate in some of their business enterprises. A few years since a company was organized, whose object it was to manufacture green hide seating for chairs and other purposes. This company erected a building which was well appointed for a large business; it was soon found that it was not remunerative, and soon ceased to be. Then a bobbin factory was established here, which, after being in operation a short time, was removed to Gardner, Mass. About the year 1872 a company was organized for the business of manufacturing organs; it continued in operation a few years, and closed business, after causing quite a loss to the proprietors. The Russia Glue Co. established itself here, and after operating awhile was obliged to remove for want of

better and larger accommodation. It is now located at Gloucester and doing a large business.

Thus, while the people were striving to increase the business of the town, disaster followed disaster ; but there yet remains with the present population, a portion of the pluck and energy of the fathers, and is, after a short relapse, coming again to the front, and will, in the near future, result in greater activities and enlarged business facilities. We often wonder as we look back upon what our fathers, with their limited means, accomplished, and can but admire their energy. They were industrious and patriotic, did their part well in the war of the Revolution and 1812—15. In the late Civil War their sons made manifest that they possessed the spirit of the fathers.

The fathers were awake to the interests of education. In 1797, when the whole valuation of the village was less than \$50,000, they built a school-house at a cost of \$1,600, and were satisfied with nothing less than a graduate of Harvard for a teacher of their children. Neither were they remiss in establishing and maintaining the ordinance of religion; to their first minister they paid a salary double the amount of their entire town and province tax. When they built the second meeting house, in 1804, the first having become dilapidated, they did it at a cost of \$9000, and at that time their whole valuation was less than \$100,000, the whole church membership was but twelve persons, and they well advanced in years.

As we look back and contemplate the past, and review the works and deeds of the fathers, their energy, their patriotism, their interest in education, and what they did to establish the ordinances of religion and the worship of God, it may be that they were not an educated or religious people, in the common acceptance of these terms, but were there not religious principles implanted within them, and did they not look forward for the best and highest good of their posterity? An unseen and perhaps an unrecognized spirit may have moved them to

act so nobly for the cause of education and religion. We can but admire the spirit of the following petition, that was presented to the General Court, in 1738, signed by Jabez Baker, Benj. Tarr and others of the easterly part of the first parish of Gloucester, (afterwards incorporated as the fifth parish, Sandy Bay.)

The petition asked that the General Court would order the first parish to allow a sum of money from their parish treasury, to the easterly part of the first parish, in order that they may support preaching the winter months. They then say: "By reason of the great mortality, we have had thirty-one of our pleasant children taken from us by death.— We have reason to bless God for sparing so many. There are still living one hundred and forty persons." At this time there were twenty-seven families, two of which, those of Caleb and Jonathan Pool, lost three children, each.

---

*The industries of Rockport at the present time are*

Quarrying and Dressing Granite.

Manufacture of Isinglass.

Agriculture and Horticulture.

Manufacture of Oil Clothing and Patent Rubber Oil Goods.

Manufacture of steel tools for the working of stone in all its departments.

Fishing to some considerable extent.

There are also other industries of a greater or less amount.

We have full assurance that within a few months a shoe manufactory will be in operation, giving employment to some two hundred persons.

*Fellow Citizens:*—After what may seem to you a long, but to us an unavoidable delay, we are enabled to lay before you these pages. You will peruse them with special interest. Undoubtedly you will notice errors, but we feel sure that you will not notice more of them than ourselves, and then we know that you will throw over them a mantle of charity, especially as it comes to your minds by whom these pages were compiled.

It is with deep feelings of regret that we have not been able to give you better work, but we derive a certain satisfaction, and we trust that you also will, as we realize, however imperfect these pages, they will save from oblivion much that will be useful to the future historian, as they, or a portion of them, shall be wrought into a future and more elaborate history of our pleasant town by the sea.

Rockport, May, 1889.

## INDEX.

---

	PAGE
Preface.....	3
Correspondence.....	4
Centennial Committee.....	8
Programme Centennial Celebration.....	9
Centennial Hymn.....	10
Centennial Address.....	13
CHAPTER I. Residents of Sandy Bay 1690 to 1755....	89
Roll of Capt. Rowe's Co. at Bunker Hill....	90
John Rowe's Commission as Captain.....	91
John Rowe's Commission as Captain at Bunker Hill.....	92
CHAP. II. Rockport National Bank.....	94
Rockport Savings Bank.....	95
Granite Savings Bank.....	96
Celebration of Fourth of July, 1854.....	97
CHAP. III. Temperance Reform.....	105
Women's Raid.....	111
CHAP. IV. History of the Public Schools.....	120
CHAP. V. Re-interment of the Remains of Rev. David Jewett.....	129
Ecclesiastical History.....	138
First Congregational Society.....	138
Baptist Church.....	143
First Universalist Society.....	146
Methodist Episcopal Society.....	148
Second Congregational Society.....	151
Ordination of Walter Harris Giles.....	154
Catholic Church.....	155
First Church of Christ.....	156
Second Universalist Society.....	159



	PAGE
Protestant Episcopal Church.....	160
Women's Work.....	161
CHAP. VI. Anthracite Coal.....	162
Telegraphic Communication.....	"
Ice Business.....	"
Almshouse.....	163
Death of Three Citizens Abroad.....	164
Fire Department.....	165
Baptist and Dock Squares.....	168
Great Gale.....	169
Great Snow Storm.....	170
Beech Grove Cemetery.....	171
Locust Grove Cemetery.....	172
Bombshell in Church.....	173
Rockport Railroad.....	"
CHAP. VII. Civil War.....	181
Death of Otis Wing Wallace.....	183
Burial of Lieut. George W. Tufts.....	184
17th Regiment.....	187
Roll of Muster and Discharge of Soldiers...	187
Return of 36 Members of Co. B, 50th Reg't.	211
Surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee.....	212
Assassination of President Lincoln.....	"
CHAP. VIII. Heavy Gale and Loss of Life.....	214
Destruction of Pemberton Mills.....	218
Drowning of two Young Men.....	"
Manufacture of Isinglass.....	"
Injuries Sustained by Defective Highways..	219
Donation to the Town by David Kimball...	220
Young Men's Christian Association.....	222
CHAP. IX. New Town Hall.....	223
Town Library.....	"
Murder of Gilman.....	225
Disabled and Dead Seamen.....	227
Landing of the Commercial Cable.....	229

*INDEX.*

295

	PAGE
CHAP. X. Commencement and Progress of the Granite Industry.....	237
Rockport Gleaner.....	245
Rockport Review.....	"
Thatcher's and Straitsmouth Islands.....	246
Harbor of Refuge.....	"
Buildings Burned and Damaged by Fire....	248
The Sea-Serpent.....	251
CHAP. XI. Donation of a Clock, by John G. Dennis, Esq.	256
Highways and Town Ways.....	258
Re-interment of the Remains of John Pool and his Wives.....	262
Purchase of a Hearse.....	"
Taverns and Hotels.....	263
Casualties.....	265
Death of Dr. Barden.....	267
Death of Dr. Haskell.....	"
Death of Dr. Lemuel Gott.....	268
Deceased Clergymen.....	269
Death of Ebenezer Pool.....	270
Death of Another Aged Citizen.....	271
Secret and Benevolent Societies.....	272
Selectmen of Gloucester from Sandy Bay....	277
Representatives from Sandy Bay to the General Court.....	278
Rockport's First Town Meeting.....	279
Selectmen of Rockport.....	280
Town Clerks.....	282
Town Treasurers.....	"
School Committees.....	"
Representatives from Rockport to the Gen- eral Court.....	284
CHAP. XII. Retrospection.....	286
The Industries of Rockport.....	291
Closing Words.....	292









the 1990s, the number of people in the UK who are employed in the public sector has increased by 1.5 million, from 2.5 million in 1980 to 4 million in 1995. The public sector has become a major employer in the UK, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

The public sector has also become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy. The public sector has become a major provider of social services, and its growth has been a key factor in the overall growth of the economy.

F 74 .R899 H5  
History of the town of Rockpor  
Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 041 562 708



